



*Saint Matthew*

# THE GOSPEL OF SAINT MATTHEW

Introduction

Chronology

PARALLEL TEXT

Notes

Further Reading and Links

[The word **NOTE** in the text indicates a particular crux of translation that is discussed further. Click on **NOTE** to be taken to the relevant discussion, and then on **RETURN** to come back to the text.]

© [www.tclt.org.uk](http://www.tclt.org.uk) 2006

## INTRODUCTION

This is the second part of a projected translation of all four Gospels in the New Testament, and is the second translation on the site to be the result of sustained collaboration with another colleague. Clifford Cope took his degrees in Classics and Theology, and Tim Chilcott his degrees in English Literature. Together, this combination of subject expertise might seem a close to ideal basis upon which to create a new version of St Matthew's Gospel in contemporary English. Clifford Cope has considered the Greek original, and has drawn upon knowledge of the theological as well as the linguistic and stylistic issues raised by Matthew's account. Tim Chilcott has drawn upon knowledge of earlier translations of Matthew into English, as well as the nature of contemporary English. Both have weighed the claims of the original and of the translation, in a dialogue that has lasted several years. The process of that dialogue is worth examining in a little detail: from the distinctive features of Matthew's original Greek, through the problems of translation that are raised by his language, to the tentative answers presented in this version.

### *The Original: Matthew's Greek*

The gospel of Matthew is generally agreed to be the second oldest of the four gospels, building upon the text of Mark, and preparing for the later gospels of Luke and John. Structurally, Matthew's gospel presents a basic interplay between two major features: substantial blocks that focus upon Jesus' teaching (for example, the Sermon on the Mount, chs. 5-7, or the Mission and Parable Discourses, chs. 10 and 13), and narrative sequences that include miracle and healing stories, as well as controversies with opponents. Much of the narrative element is derived from the earlier Mark, while the teaching material comes to a large extent from an unknown source common to both Matthew and Luke, known now as Q (from the German *Quelle*, meaning 'source'). Matthew's text moves from teaching to narrative and back again with remarkable clarity and organisation, and the effect is of a multi-layered yet disciplined account of Jesus' life and works. Whereas Mark tends to incorporate Jesus'

## INTRODUCTION

teaching rather loosely into his account, Matthew demonstrates a tight control over his material and a consistent theological direction in his argument.

The structural interplay between didacticism and narrative is reflected in other distinctive features of Matthew's style. He makes much use of antithesis, parallelism, and repetition:

Be as subtle as serpents, and as innocent as doves (10.16)  
All those who take up the sword will die by the sword (26.52)  
Give as freely as you have received (10.8)  
I was hungry, and you gave me food;  
I was thirsty, and you gave me drink;  
I was a stranger, and you welcomed me;  
I was naked, and you gave me clothes... (25.35ff.)

Pairings (triplings and quadruplings) like these are not simply isolated occurrences in the text, but permeate, even saturate, it. No sooner has a word or phrase been mentioned, it seems, than Matthew presents its double, either by way of contrast or by way of supporting parallel. 'Treasure on earth/treasure in heaven', (6.19), 'my yoke is soft to bear, my burden light (11.30), 'Ask, and it will be given you. Seek, and you will find (7.7), 'one will be gathered up, the other left behind' (24.40), 'in your name cast out demons and in your name work many miracles' (7.22). The constant repetition of this kind of stylistic patterning suggests, not a passing way of seeing the world, but an habitual cast of mind.

In terms of his imagery, too, Matthew is distinctive. Even allowing for the fact that his gospel is twice as long as Mark's, the difference between Mark and him is clear. In terms of animal imagery, for example, he presents 44 references against Mark's 6. His religious imagery is nearly four times as extensive as Mark's (204 occurrences against 57). He makes far greater use of images concerned with trade, economics, and measurement (some 104 references against 15). And although other contrasts are less dramatic, they still point to the distinctiveness of his account: over three times the number of images concerned with crime and punishment, for instance, or the same increase in images to do with birth, marriage, and death.

Together, these features of structure and image point to the special qualities of Matthew's language. It is a more educated and polished form of Greek than Mark's, with a noticeably wider vocabulary. Its syntax is more sophisticated. It is conscious not only of what it is saying, but of how to say it most tellingly. Form matters, as well as content. Ultimately,

the sense that Matthew's language leaves is one of both range and depth, drawing upon a broad and various canvas to communicate its theological and imaginative message.

### ***Translating Matthew into modern English: the problems***

Given these stylistic qualities in Matthew's original Greek, the question arises of how best to translate this kind of language into contemporary English. There are at least two significant, general issues that any such translation has to confront:

i) biblical translation has long expressed a tension between what has more recently been characterised as 'formal equivalence' and 'dynamic equivalence'. 'Formal equivalence' (sometimes also called 'literal equivalence') is the attempt to translate word-for-word from the original, as clearly and as accurately as possible. 'Dynamic equivalence' is the attempt to translate phrase-for-phrase or meaning-for-meaning from the original, so that its idioms and resonances are re-enacted in a contemporary context. Few translations, of course, express such styles absolutely, and many contain a mixture of both in varying proportions. But the differences between them are very evident. Consider, for instance, a small part of Matthew's Passion narrative in these two versions:

He went away again a second time and prayed, saying, 'My Father, if this cannot pass away unless I drink it, Your will be done.'  
 Again He came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.  
 And He left them again, and went away and prayed a third time, saying the same thing once more.  
 Then He came to the disciples and said to them, 'Are you still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand and the Son of man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.  
 Get up, let us be going; behold, the one who betrays Me is at hand!'

He then left them a second time. Again he prayed, 'My Father, if there is no other way than this, drinking this cup to the dregs, I'm ready. Do it your way.'

When he came back, he again found them sound asleep. They simply couldn't keep their eyes open. This time he let them sleep on, and went back a third time to pray, going over the same ground one last time.

When he came back the next time, he said, 'Are you going to sleep on and make a night of it? My time is up, the Son of Man is about to be handed over to the hands of sinners. Get up! Let's get going! My betrayer is here.'

These translations of Matthew 26: 42-6 are from versions barely twenty years apart (from the *New American Standard Bible*, first published in 1971, and from *The Message*, first published in 1993); yet they could scarcely convey more contrasting effects. The NASB remains close to the original Greek, translating τούτο, for instance, simply as 'this' rather than 'this cup', or retaining the archaic 'behold' for ἰδοὺ. *The Message* is resolutely contemporary and colloquial ('I'm ready', 'do it your way', 'are you going to...make a night of it?', 'my time is up'), substituting an informal, street idiom for the formal word-for-word cadences of the NASB.

ii) in addition to the debate between literal and idiomatic rendering, any translation of Matthew has to confront a momentous historical and imaginative fact: that in 1611, a version of the entire Bible was produced (the King James *or* Authorised Version), the stylistic power of which is probably equalled only by the plays of Shakespeare. Whereas earlier translations of other monumental literary works (Homer, Virgil, Dante, Cervantes) are often soon superseded, as a new generation detects quaintness or archaism in versions from the past, the Authorised Version of 1611 seems to stand immutable, the unchallenged yardstick against which every later translation is to be measured. Whether in endorsement of its sonorities and rhythms, or in reaction against them, every translation has to contend with its monumental stature. Few, if any, versions seem yet to have surpassed it.

### ***Translating Matthew into modern English: the tentative solutions***

Given this context, what we have tried to achieve in this translation is a version of Matthew in a contemporary English that is accurate, clear, and imaginatively persuasive, and that is also sensitive to the rhythms and intonations of the human voice. The text, in other words, is addressed to speakers and hearers, as well as to readers; and the sound patterns of the English, as well as the denotations and connotations of words, have been constantly tested and judged. In the very earliest stages of drafting, an interlinear version of Matthew's gospel was produced, with a word-for-word equivalence provided for every term in the Greek. Then slowly, that version was reworked, in draft after draft, into an English that was contemporary without being over-idiomatic, euphonous without sound marginalizing meaning, and clear without misleading over-simplification. The drafts were read out aloud, as well as viewed on the page, the ultimate goal being an English that was simple, and enduring. The

## INTRODUCTION

penultimate draft was then scrutinised by an outside observer, Rev. Peter Cobb, to whom we are very grateful indeed for perceptive and incisive comment, and final amendments made.

In addition to the general features of the translation noted above, there are a number of specific details that are worth highlighting:

- i) however towering the 1611 Authorised Version may be, its use of second person singular pronouns (thou, thee, thine) and verbs (art, hast, hadst) is now archaic, even in reference to the Deity. In Matthew's original Greek, besides, there is no pronominal distinction between addressing God and addressing a human being; and pronouns referring to God are not distinguished by upper or lower cases (as in He, Him, Thou). Lower case 'you', 'he', and 'him', therefore, are used throughout this translation, in keeping with its aim of a rendering into contemporary English. The one capitalisation that has been retained is 'God', since the upper case here marks a concept clearly different from the lower case 'god'.
- ii) terminology that is male-biased (for example, the use of 'he' or 'him' when the whole of humanity is being referred to) has been universalised, either by recasting the phrase in question into a plural 'they' and 'them', or by recasting it in a passive voice (thus, 'it was said', rather than 'men said'). Where gender is significant and non-discriminatory, however, it has naturally been retained.
- iii) in keeping with contemporary formats, Matthew's narrative has been rendered as a sequence of prose paragraphs, rather than as separate, numbered 'verses'. Presented as short verses, with a new line for each verse, every aspect of his account can seem to become equalised in significance, and to blur any discrimination between the more important and less important details. But paragraphing highlights the overall structure and unity of each episode, and integrates individual details into a larger, more complete picture.

### ***Conclusion***

The discussion of both general and specific questions will, it is hoped, give some sense of the aims, issues and provisional solutions offered in

## INTRODUCTION

this translation of Matthew's gospel. And the notion of provisionality needs to be emphasised. No translator of Matthew can fail to be aware of the long list of previous writers who have attempted to reconcile a language that was living to him with a language that is living to them. Such a tradition of translation, indeed, constantly highlights evolutions rather than conclusions, stages in a development rather than finishing lines. In that spirit, this new text is not a finality, but a contribution to a continuing process, begun two thousand years ago, that is likely to reach far into the future.

Tim Chilcott  
Clifford Cope

January 2006

## CHRONOLOGY

The chronology below is divided into two parts: the dating and authorship of the original gospel, followed by a list of the major translations of Matthew's gospel into English. These translations are almost always part of a larger text: either of the New Testament, or of the entire Bible.

### *Dating and authorship*

If, as is widely accepted, Matthew's gospel makes extensive use of Mark, and Mark's gospel can probably be dated to between *circa* 65 CE and *circa* 75 CE, it follows that Matthew must clearly be assigned a date later than *circa* 75 CE. In support of this dating, it is often argued that the gospel's rather hostile attitude to the Jews may reflect a time when the young church was becoming more established, and when it was vigorously challenging, even breaking away from, old Judaic traditions. A dating of between 85 CE and 100 CE seems the most likely period of composition.

The question of Matthew's identity, however, is more uncertain. Although the gospel is named after one of the original twelve disciples, this is a later attribution made by the early Christian church. Furthermore, if Matthew did indeed make extensive use of Mark, and if Mark was almost certainly not an eyewitness of the events he describes, the identification of the author with Matthew the disciple, who *would* have been an eyewitness, seems less than likely. Although an approximate date for the composition of the Gospel can be roughly established, the identity and biography of its author are far more elusive.

### *Major translations of Matthew into English*

[597-1382] [metrical paraphrases, glosses, and translations of fragments from Old Latin and from the Latin Vulgate that had been produced by St. Jerome, 382-405].

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1382-97 **The Wycliffe Bible**, in first and second versions. This is the first translation ever of the entire Bible into English. Translated from the Latin Vulgate.
- 1526-35 **The Tyndale and Coverdale Bible**. William Tyndale and Miles Coverdale produce the first printed translation of the New Testament, and then of the entire Bible.
- 1537 **Matthew's Bible**, a version heavily indebted to Tyndale and Coverdale.
- 1539 **Taverner's Bible**, a revision of the Matthew Bible.
- 1539-41 **The Great Bible**, a revision of the Matthew Bible by Miles Coverdale.
- 1560 **The Geneva Bible**, the first Bible to be printed in Roman type, to use verse divisions, and to use italic type for any word in the translation that had no corresponding term in the original Hebrew and Greek. This is the Bible used by Shakespeare and, later, Bunyan.
- 1568 **The Bishops' Bible**, a revision of the Great Bible. It follows the Geneva Bible in dividing the text into verses. A 2nd. edition in 1572 extensively revises the rendering of the New Testament.
- 1582-1609 **The Rheims-Douai Version**, prepared for the Roman Catholic faith, though markedly inferior in style to other versions, with a heavy reliance on Latinisms.
- 1611** *King James Authorised Version, the monumental version that nonetheless derives much from earlier translators, especially Tyndale and Coverdale. At least a third of the New Testament follows Tyndale's exact wording. The first edition runs to some 20,000 copies.*
- 1881-5 **English Revised Version**. In terms of accuracy, an improvement upon the King James Version, but less effective in terms of literary style.

## CHRONOLOGY

- 1901 **American Standard Version**, a variant of the Revised Version.
- 1946-52 **Revised Standard Version**, the first English version to be officially authorised for use by all the major Christian churches: Protestant, Roman Catholic, Orthodox and Anglican. The New Revised Standard Version is published in 1990.
- 1961-70 **New English Bible**. Stylistically problematic, though revised in 1989 to regain some of the euphonies of the 1611 King James Version.
- 1966 **The Jerusalem Bible**, revised as The New Jerusalem Bible in 1985. The first translation by Roman Catholic scholars from the original languages.
- 1979-82 **New King James Bible**. The work of some 130 scholars and theologians, though eliciting different responses in terms of its textual reliability and stylistic power.
- 1989 **Revised English Bible**, an updating of the New English Bible of 1961.

## Mt 1

Βίβλος γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ υἱοῦ Δαυὶδ υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ. 2 Ἀβραὰμ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαὰκ, Ἰσαὰκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, 3 Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Φάρες καὶ τὸν Ζάρα ἐκ τῆς Θαμάρ, Φάρες δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἑσρῶμ, Ἑσρῶμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀράμ, 4 Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ, Ἀμιναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ναασσών, Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλμών, 5 Σαλμών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Βόες ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ, Βόες δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωβὴδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ, Ἰωβὴδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεσσαί, 6 Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Δαυὶδ τὸν βασιλέα. Δαυὶδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου, 7 Σολομῶν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ῥοβοάμ, Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιά, Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀσάφ, 8 Ἀσάφ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ, Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωράμ, Ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ὀζίαν, 9 Ὀζίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωαθάμ, Ἰωαθάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχάζ, Ἀχάζ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐζεκίαν, 10 Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μανασσῆ, Μανασσῆ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμώς, Ἀμώς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσίαν, 11 Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος. 12 Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλαθιήλ, Σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ζοροβαβέλ, 13 Ζοροβαβέλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιοῦδ, Ἀβιοῦδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιακίμ, Ἐλιακίμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀζώρ, 14 Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαδώκ, Σαδώκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχίμ, Ἀχίμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιοῦδ, 15 Ἐλιοῦδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ, Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ματθάν, Ματθάν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, 16 Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός. 17 Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραάμ ἕως Δαυὶδ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες. 18 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἢ γένεαις οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εὐρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου. 19 Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν δειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν. 20 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων, Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν Μαρίαν τὴν γυναῖκά σου, τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου. 21 τέξεται δὲ υἱὸν καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. 22 Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, 23 Ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσιν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ, ὃ ἐστιν μεθερμηνεύμενον Μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός. 24 ἐγεθῆς δὲ [ὁ] Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου καὶ παρέλαβεν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ. 25 καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτὴν ἕως οὗ ἔτεκεν υἱόν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.

## Matthew i

This is the record of the ancestry of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham:

Abraham was the father of Isaac,  
Isaac the father of Jacob,  
Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers,  
Judah the father of Perez and Zarah, whose mother was Tamar,  
Perez the father of Hezron,  
Hezron the father of Ram,  
Ram the father of Amminadab,  
Amminadab the father of Nahshon,  
Nahshon the father of Salmon,  
Salmon the father of Boaz, whose mother was Rahab,  
Boaz the father of Obed, whose mother was Ruth,  
Obed the father of Jesse,  
and Jesse the father of King David.

David was the father of Solomon, whose mother had been Uriah's wife,  
Solomon the father of Rehoboam,  
Rehoboam the father of Abijah,  
Abijah the father of Asa,  
Asa the father of Jehoshaphat,  
Jehoshaphat the father of Joram,  
Joram the father of Uzziah,  
Uzziah the father of Jotham,  
Jotham the father of Ahaz,  
Ahaz the father of Hezekiah,  
Hezekiah the father of Manasseh,  
Manasseh the father of Amon,  
Amon the father of Josiah,  
and Josiah the father of Jeconiah and his brothers at the time of the exile to Babylon.

After the exile to Babylon:

Jeconiah was the father of Shealtiel,  
Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel,  
Zerubbabel the father of Abiud,  
Abiud the father of Eliakim,

Eliakim the father of Azor,  
Azor the father of Zadok,  
Zadok the father of Achim,  
Achim the father of Eliud,  
Eliud the father of Eleazar,  
Eleazar the father of Matthan,  
Matthan the father of Jacob,  
and Jacob the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, who gave birth to Jesus,  
who is called Christ.

So there were fourteen generations in all from Abraham to David, fourteen from David until the exile to Babylon, and fourteen from the exile to Christ.

Now the birth of Jesus Christ happened in this way. His mother, Mary, was betrothed to Joseph. But before they began to live together, she was found to be with child through the Holy Spirit. Being a just man, her husband Joseph was unwilling to disgrace her in public, so he sought to divorce her quietly. But as he was considering this, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, and said, 'Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary into your home as your wife. For the child she has conceived is from the Holy Spirit. She will bear a son. You are to call him Jesus, because he will save his people from their sins.'

All this took place to fulfil what the Lord had declared through his prophet: 'A virgin will be with child, and bear a son, and he will be called Emmanuel,' which means 'God is with us.' When Joseph awoke, he did as the angel of the Lord had commanded him, and took Mary into his home as his wife. But he did not sleep with her until she bore her son. And Joseph named him Jesus.



## Mt 2

Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλέεμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα 2 λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. 3 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης ἐταράχθη καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, 4 καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. 5 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Ἐν Βηθλέεμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου· 6 Καὶ σύ, Βηθλέεμ γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραήλ. 7 Τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα καλέσας τοὺς μάγους ἠκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος, 8 καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλέεμ εἶπεν, Πορευθέντες ἐξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὶ δὲ εὗρητε ἀπαγγεῖλάτε μοι, ὅπως κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ. 9 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστήρ ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ προῆγεν αὐτοὺς ἕως ἐλθὼν ἐστάθη ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. 10 ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα. 11 καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. 12 καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδη, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν. 13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ φεύγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. 14 ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, 15 καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου. 16 Τότε Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνεῖλεν πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλέεμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὄροις αὐτῆς ἀπὸ διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσεν παρὰ τῶν μάγων. 17 τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, 18 Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμὰ ἠκούσθη, κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὄδυρμος πολὺς· Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν. 19 Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ 20 λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ, τεθνήκασιν γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. 21 ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰσηλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ. 22 ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ἡρώδου ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας, 23 καὶ ἐλθὼν κατοίκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρεθ, ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

## Matthew ii

After Jesus had been born at Bethlehem in Judea, during the time of King Herod, there came to Jerusalem astrologers from the East. They were asking, 'Where is the child who has been born king of the Jews? We saw his star as it rose, and have come to pay him homage.' When King Herod heard this, he was deeply troubled, and with him all Jerusalem. From among the people, he summoned all the chief priests and scholars of the law, and inquired of them where the Christ was to be born. 'At Bethlehem in Judea,' they replied, 'for so it has been written by the prophet':

You, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,  
are in no way least among the rulers of Judah;  
for out of you will come a leader  
who will be the shepherd for my people Israel.

Then Herod called the astrologers to meet him in secret, and found out from them the exact time that the star had appeared. He sent them on to Bethlehem, and said, 'Go and search carefully for the child. And when you find him, report back to me, so that I may go and pay him homage also.'

After listening to the king, they set out on their way; and the star they had seen at its rising went on before them, until it stopped over the place where the child lay. The sight of the star overwhelmed them with joy. And entering the house, they saw the child with his mother Mary, and fell down in homage before him. Then they opened their treasures and offered him gifts of gold and frankincense and myrrh. But being warned in a dream not to go back to Herod, they returned to their own country by a different way.

When they had gone, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, and said, 'Get up, take the child and his mother. Seek refuge in Egypt, and remain there until I tell you. Herod will search for the child to kill him.' So Joseph got up, and during the night took the child and his mother to seek refuge in Egypt. He stayed there until the death of Herod. This was to fulfill what the Lord had said through the prophet: 'Out of Egypt I called my son.'

When Herod saw how foolish he had been made to look by the astrologers, he was beside himself with rage. He sent out his soldiers and, in accordance with the time that he had learned from the astrologers, massacred all the boys in Bethlehem and the whole region around who was two years old or under. And so the words of the prophet Jeremiah were fulfilled:

A voice was heard in Ramah,  
wailing and great mourning,  
Rachel weeping for her children,  
refusing to be comforted, because they were no more.

After Herod's death, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, and said, 'Get up, take the child and his mother, and return to the land of Israel. Those who sought the young child's life are dead.' So he got up, took the child and his mother, and went back to the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus was ruling in Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go back there. Being warned in another dream, he took refuge in the region of Galilee, and settled in a town called Nazareth. This was to fulfill the words of the prophets: 'He will be called a Nazarene.'

### Mt 3

Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκεῖναις παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς κηρῦσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας 2 [καὶ] λέγων, Μετανοεῖτε, ἤγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 3 οὗτος γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ ῥηθὴς διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. 4 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχεν τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμήλου καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν αὐτοῦ, ἡ δὲ τροφή ἦν αὐτοῦ ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. 5 τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περιχώρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, 6 καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῳ ποταμῷ ὑπ. αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. 7 Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; 8 ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἄξιον τῆς μετανοίας 9 καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ, λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. 10 ἤδη δὲ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. 11 ἐγὼ μὲν ὑμᾶς βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν· ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ 12 οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναξει τὸν σίτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην [αὐτοῦ], τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ. 13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ. αὐτοῦ. 14 ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἐρχῆ πρὸς με; 15 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἄφες ἄρτι, οὕτως γὰρ πρέπει ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἀφήσιν αὐτόν. 16 βαπτισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὐθὺς ἀνέβη ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος καὶ ἰδοὺ ἠνεώχθησαν [αὐτῷ] οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ εἶδεν [τὸ] πνεῦμα [τοῦ] θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστρεφῶν [καὶ] ἐρχόμενον ἐπ. αὐτόν· 17 καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

### Matthew iii

In those days, John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea. 'Repent,' he called, 'for the kingdom of heaven draws near.' John was the one of whom the prophet Isaiah had spoken when he told of

a voice crying out in the wilderness,  
'Prepare a way for the Lord.  
Make straight his paths.'

John's clothes were made of camel's hair, and he wore a leather belt around his waist. Locusts and wild honey were the food he ate. From Jerusalem and all Judea and the whole region around the Jordan, people flocked to him. Confessing their sins, they were baptised by him in the river Jordan.

Yet when he saw that many Pharisees and Sadducees were also coming to be baptised, he said to them, 'You children of serpents. Who warned you to run from the wrath to come? Bear fruit that shows repentance. And do not imagine you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' I tell you that, out of these very stones, God could create children for Abraham. Even now, the axe lies ready at the roots of the trees; and every tree that does not yield good fruit will be cut down and thrown on to the fire. I baptise you with water as a sign of repentance. But after me, there will come one greater than I am, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptise you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clean out his threshing floor. He will gather up his wheat into the granary, but the chaff he will burn in unquenchable fire.'

At that time, Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to be baptised by John. Yet John tried to prevent him. 'Why do you come to me?' he asked. 'It's I who should be baptised by you.' But Jesus answered, 'Let it be this way. For then, this will be the fitting way for us to fulfil all that God has willed.' So John agreed, and Jesus was baptised. As he rose up from the water, the heavens opened to him, and he saw God's Spirit descending like a dove to alight upon him. And a voice from heaven said, 'This is my beloved son, in whom I take delight.'

#### Mt 4

Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. 2 καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα ὕστερον ἐπέινασεν. 3 Καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπέ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. 4 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ. ἄρτω μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ. ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος θεοῦ. 5 Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἵστησιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερυγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, 6 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν κάτω γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσίν σε, μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. 7 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάλιν γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου. 8 Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, 9 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ταῦτά σοι πάντα δώσω ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. 10 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπάγε, Σατανᾶ γέγραπται γὰρ, Κύριον τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. 11 Τότε ἀφήσιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσήλθον καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ. 12 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 13 καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρά ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν ἐν ὁρίοις Ζαβουλὼν καὶ Νεφθαλίμ. 14 ἵνα πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥήθην διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, 15 Γῆ Ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλίμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης, πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, 16 ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκῴτει φῶς εἶδεν μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χώρα καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς. 17 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρῦσσειν καὶ λέγειν, Μετανοεῖτε, ἤγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 18 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν δύο ἀδελφούς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς. 19 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. 20 οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. 21 Καὶ προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. 22 οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. 23 Καὶ περιῆγεν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κηρῦσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων πάσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. 24 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συρίαν καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχόμενους καὶ δαμονιζομένους καὶ σεληνιαζομένους καὶ παραλυτικούς, καὶ ἔθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. 25 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἰεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.

#### Matthew iv

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted by the devil.

For forty days and nights, Jesus fasted, becoming weak with hunger. The tempter came to him and said, 'If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread.' Jesus answered, 'It is written, "Mankind cannot live by bread alone, but by every word that comes forth from the mouth of God".'

Then the devil led him into the holy city, and made him stand on the highest point of the temple. He said to him, 'If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down. Does the scripture not say, "He will command his angels to protect you, to carry you in their arms, so that you will not strike your foot against a rock"? Jesus answered, "The scripture also says, "Do not tempt the Lord your God".'

Again, the devil led him up to the top of a very high mountain, and showed him in their glory all the kingdoms of the world. 'All of these,' he said, 'I will give you, if you will fall on your knees and worship me.' But Jesus answered, 'Get out of my sight, Satan. The scriptures say, "You shall worship the Lord your God; him alone shall you serve".' Then the devil left him; and angels came and took care of him.

When Jesus heard that John had been arrested, he went back to Galilee. Leaving Nazareth, he went and settled in Capernaum, beside the lake of Galilee in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali. This was to fulfil the words of the prophet Isaiah, who spoke of

the land of Zebulun, the land of Naphtali,  
the road by the lake, the land beyond Jordan,  
Galilee of the Gentiles

and said,

The people who lived in darkness  
have seen a great light.  
And for those who live in the land and shadow of death,  
a light has dawned.

From that time, Jesus began to proclaim the message, 'Repent your sins, for the kingdom of heaven is near.'

Now as Jesus was walking by the lake of Galilee, he saw two brothers – Simon who was also called Peter, and Andrew, his brother – casting a net into the lake. They were fishermen. Jesus said to them, 'Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.' At once they left their nets, and followed him.

A little further on, he saw two other brothers, James and John, the sons of Zebedee. They were in a boat with their father Zebedee, mending their nets. He called them, and at once they left their boat and their father, and followed him.

He went all over Galilee, teaching in the synagogues, proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and disease among the people. News of him spread to the whole of Syria. They brought to him all who were ill, or diseased, or racked with pain; all those possessed by demons; all who were epileptic or paralysed - and he healed them. Vast crowds followed him, from Galilee and the Ten Towns, from Jerusalem and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

## Mt 5

Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ προσήλθαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· 2 καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων, 3 Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 4 μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται. 5 μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς, ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν. 6 μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην, ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. 7 μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. 8 μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ, ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν θεὸν ὄψονται. 9 μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί, ὅτι [αὐτοὶ] υἱοὶ θεοῦ κληθήσονται. 10 μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 11 μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσιν καὶ εἴπωσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν καθ. ὑμῶν [ψευδόμενοι] ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ· 12 χαίrete καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτως γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν. 13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἄλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἁλισθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι εἰ μὴ βληθῆναι ἔξω καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 14 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους κειμένη· 15 οὐδὲ κἀοὺςιν λύχνον καὶ τιθεῖσιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μῶδιον ἄλλ. ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. 16 οὕτως λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα καὶ δοξάσωσιν τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 17 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφήτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. 18 ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰὼτα ἐν ἡμῖα κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. 19 ὃς ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ. ἂν ποιῆσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. 20 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιοσύνη πλεον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. 21 Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ. ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. 22 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ. ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ, Ῥακά, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ. ἂν εἴπῃ, Μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. 23 ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον κακεῖ μνησθῆς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ, 24 ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὑπάγε πρῶτον διαλλάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου. 25 ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ ἕως ὅτου εἶ μετ. αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, μήποτε σε παραδῷ ὁ ἀντιδικὸς τῷ κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς τῷ ὑπηρετῇ, καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν βληθήσῃ· 26 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως ἂν ἀποδώσῃ τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην. 27 Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις. 28 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτὴν ἤδη ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. 29 εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ·

## Matthew v

When Jesus saw the crowds, he went away, up into a mountain. He sat down, and his disciples gathered round him. He began to speak, and taught them:

Blessed are the poor in spirit,  
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.  
Blessed are those who mourn,  
for they shall be comforted.  
Blessed are the gentle,  
for the earth shall belong to them.  
Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,  
for they shall be satisfied.  
Blessed are the merciful,  
for they shall be shown mercy.  
Blessed are the pure in heart,  
for they shall see God.  
Blessed are those who make peace,  
for they shall be called the children of God.  
Blessed are those persecuted because of their righteousness,  
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are you, when people insult you, and persecute you – when they lie and say all kinds of evil about you – because of me. Rejoice, and be glad. Your reward in heaven will be great. In just the same way did they persecute the prophets before you.’

‘You are the salt of the earth. But if salt loses its flavour, how can it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trodden underfoot.’

‘You are the light of the world. A city that is built on a hill cannot be hidden. A lamp is not lit and then put under a bowl, but on a lamp-stand, where it can give light to all in the house. Let your light shine out to mankind, like the lamp, so that people may see the good that you do, and praise your Father in heaven.’

‘Do not think I have come to abolish the Law or the prophets. I have not come to abolish, but to bring to fulfilment. Truly I tell you: till heaven and earth have passed away, not a single letter, not a single stroke of a letter, will vanish from the Law until all is fulfilled. And so whoever breaks even the least of its commandments, and teaches others to do the same, will have the lowest place in the kingdom of heaven. But whoever follows the commandments, and teaches others to do the same, will have a high place in the kingdom of heaven. I tell you that, unless your goodness far surpasses that of the Pharisees and scholars of the law, you will never enter the kingdom of God.’

συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὄλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῆ εἰς γέενναν. 30 καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτήν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὄλον τὸ σῶμά σου εἰς γέενναν ἀπέλθῃ. 31 Ἐρρέθη δέ, Ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. 32 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας ποιεῖ αὐτήν μοιχευθῆναι, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ μοιχᾶται. 33 Πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ τοὺς ὄρκους σου. 34 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὁμόσαι ὅλως μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶν τοῦ θεοῦ· 35 μήτε ἐν τῇ γῆ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστιν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶν τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως· 36 μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ποιῆσαι ἢ μέλαιναν. 37 ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν ναὶ ναί, οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν. 38 Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ὁφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος. 39 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ. ὅστις σε ῥαπίζει εἰς τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα [σου], στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· 40 καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον· 41 καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγαρεύσει μίλιον ἔν, ὕπαγε μετ. αὐτοῦ δύο. 42 τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δός, καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανίσασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς. 43 Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου. 44 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπάτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν διωκόντων ὑμᾶς, 45 ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθοὺς καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους. 46 ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσῃτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; 47 καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσῃσθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καιοὶ ἔθνη τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; 48 Ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι ὡς ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τέλειός ἐστιν.

‘You have heard what our forefathers were told: “Do not commit murder. Anyone who murders must be brought to justice.” But I say this to you: anyone who nurses anger against another deserves to face judgment. Anyone who insults another must be brought to court. Anyone who curses another will deserve the fires of hell.’

‘So if you are bringing your gift to the altar, and remember there that someone has a grievance against you, leave your gift at the altar. First go and make your peace with that person; and only then come back and offer your gift.’

‘Should anyone take you to court, befriend them quickly while you are both on the way, or your opponent may hand you over to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and you are thrown into prison. Truly I tell you, you will not emerge from there until you have paid the very last penny.’

‘You have heard what has been said: “Do not commit adultery.” But I say this to you: every man who looks on a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart. If your right eye causes you to sin, tear it out and throw it away. It is better for a single organ to be destroyed than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for a single limb to be destroyed than for your whole body to go to hell.’

‘It used to be said, “Whoever divorces his wife must give her a certificate of divorce”. But I say this to you: anyone who divorces his wife for any reason other than infidelity forces her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery also.’

‘Again, you have heard what our forefathers were told: “Do not break your oath”, and “Keep the oaths you make to the Lord”. But I say this to you: you should not swear an oath at all – not by heaven, for it is the throne of God, nor by earth, for it is his footstool, nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King, nor by your own head, because you cannot make one hair of it white or black. Simply let your ‘yes’ mean ‘yes’, and your ‘no’ mean ‘no’. Anything more than this comes from the devil.’

‘You know that it used to be said: “An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.” But I tell you this: do not resist one who intends to wrong you. If someone slaps you on the right cheek, turn and offer them the other. If someone wants to sue you for your shirt, give your coat as well. If someone makes you walk a mile, go with them for two. If someone asks you to give, give; if someone wants to borrow, do not turn away.’

‘You know that it used to be said: “You shall love your neighbour, and hate your enemy.” But I tell you this: love your enemies. Pray for those who persecute you. Then you will become true children of your Father in heaven, who makes his sun rise upon the wicked and the good, and sends his rain upon the righteous and those who do evil alike. If you love only those who love

you, what reward can you receive? Even tax collectors do as much as that. And if you greet only your friends, what is there extraordinary about that? Even the Gentiles do as much. You must be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.'



## Mt 6

Προσέχετε [δὲ] τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 2 Ὅταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσσης ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ῥύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. 3 σοῦ δὲ ποιῶντος ἐλεημοσύνην μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερὰ σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου, 4 ὅπως ἡ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ [αὐτοῦ] ἀποδώσει σοι. 5 Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχησθε, οὐκ ἔσεσθε ὡς οἱ ὑποκριταί· ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. 6 σὺ δὲ ὅταν προσεύχη, εἰσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμεῖόν σου καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι. 7 Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βατταλογήσητε ὥσπερ οἱ ἔθνηκοί, δοκοῦσιν γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται. 8 μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς, οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὃν χρεῖαν ἔχετε πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. 9 Οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἀγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου, 10 ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. 11 Τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· 12 καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· 13 καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. 14 Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος· 15 ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οὐδὲ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. 16 Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὡς οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί, ἀφανίζουσιν γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ὅπως φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. 17 σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι, 18 ὅπως μὴ φανῆς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυφαίῳ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυφαίῳ ἀποδώσει σοι. 19 Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσιν καὶ κλέπτουσιν· 20 θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὔτε σὴς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ διορύσσουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν· 21 ὅπου γὰρ ἔστιν ὁ θησαυρός σου, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδιά σου. 22 Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός σου ἐστὶν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου· ἐὰν οὖν ἡ ὀφθαλμὸς σου ἀπλοῦς, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· 23 ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν, τὸ σκότος πόσον. 24 Οὐδέεις δύναται δυοὶ κυριοὶ δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει· οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ. 25 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν τί φάγητε [ἢ τί πῖντε], μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν τί ἐνδύσησθε· οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστὶν τῆς τροφῆς καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; 26 ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ

## Matthew vi

‘Take care not to parade your goodness before people, to be noticed by them. If you do, no reward awaits you with your Father in heaven. When you give to the needy, do not announce it with trumpets, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and the streets, to win people’s praise. Truly I tell you, they are receiving their reward. So when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing. Your giving then will be in secret. And your Father, who can see what is done in secret, will reward you.’

‘Again, when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites. They love to say their prayers standing up in the synagogues and on the street-corners, for all to see them. Truly I tell you, they are receiving their reward. But when you pray, go to your room, and close the door, and pray to your Father in secret. Your Father, who sees what is secret, will reward you.’

‘And when you pray, do not babble on and on as the heathens do. They think the more words they use, the more they will be listened to. Do not be like them. Your Father knows the things you need before you ask. So pray like this:

Heavenly Father,  
Sacred be your name.  
Your kingdom come,  
Your will be done,  
On earth as it is in heaven.  
Give us this day our daily bread.  
Forgive us the wrong that we have done,  
As we forgive those who have done wrong to us.  
Do not lead us to temptation  
And keep us safe from evil.

If you forgive others the wrongs they have done, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others, then your Father will not forgive the wrongs you have done.’

‘And whenever you fast, do not look gloomy as the hypocrites do. They make their faces look hideous, that others may see they are not eating. But truly I tell you: they are receiving their reward. When you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face, so that no one sees that you are fasting, but only your Father, who is hidden from you. Your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.’

‘Do not store up for yourselves treasure on earth, where moths and rust will destroy it, and thieves break in to steal it. Store up treasure in heaven, where no moths or rust can destroy it, and thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.’

‘The eye is the lamp of the body. If your eyes are healthy, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eyes are unhealthy, your whole body will be

τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; 27 τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πηχυν ἓνα; 28 καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ κρινα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάνουσιν· οὐ κοπιῶσιν οὐδὲ νήθουσιν· 29 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. 30 εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ σήμερον ὄντα καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν, οὐ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι; 31 μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες, Τί φάγωμεν; ἢ, Τί πίωμεν; ἢ, Τί περιβαλώμεθα; 32 πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητοῦσιν οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι χρῆζετε τούτων ἀπάντων. 33 ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. 34 μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον, ἢ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει αὐτῆς ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἢ κακία αὐτῆς.

full of darkness. And if the only light you see is darkness, how immeasurable will that darkness be.'

'No one can serve two masters. A servant will either hate one and love the other, or be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot both serve God and be a slave to the riches of the world.'

'And so I say to you: do not worry about your life, and what you may eat or drink, or about your body, and what you may wear. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothes? Look at the birds of the air. They do not plant or harvest or store their food in barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not worth much more than them? Can anyone by worrying add a single hour to life? **NOTE** And why be anxious about what you wear? Learn from the lilies in the fields, and how they grow. They do not work at weaving clothes. And yet I tell you: even Solomon in all his splendour could not clothe himself like one of these. If that is how God clothes the grasses in the field, which are alive today and tomorrow thrown into the oven, how much more will he do for you? Do not have so little faith.'

'So do not be anxious and ask, "What shall we have to eat?," or "What shall we have to drink?," or "What shall we have to wear?," These are all things that preoccupy the heathen. And your heavenly Father knows that you need them all. But seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these other things will come to you as well. So do not be anxious about tomorrow, for tomorrow will take care of itself. Each day brings trouble enough to bear.'

## Mt 7

Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε· 2 ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε κριθήσεσθε, καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. 3 τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς; 4 ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου; 5 ὑποκριτά, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. 6 Μὴ δώτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσίν, μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἐμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσουσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσίν αὐτῶν καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξουσιν ὑμᾶς. 7 Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρησεται· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. 8 πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. 9 ἢ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον· μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσῃ αὐτῷ; 10 ἢ καὶ ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ· μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσῃ αὐτῷ; 11 εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὄντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσω μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν. 12 Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται. 13 Εἰσέλθατε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεία ἡ πύλη καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι. αὐτῆς· 14 τί στενὴ ἡ πύλη καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι εἰσὶν οἱ εὕρισκοντες αὐτήν. 15 Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασιν προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δὲ εἰσὶν λύκοι ἄρπαγες. 16 ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς· μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν σταφυλὰς ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; 17 οὕτως πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ, τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ· 18 οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖν. 19 πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. 20 ἄρα γε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς. 21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἀλλ. ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 22 πολλοὶ ἐροῦσίν μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι ἐπροφητεύσαμεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαίμονια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; 23 καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς ὅτι Οὐδέποτε ἔγνω ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ. ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. 24 Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτοὺς ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. 25 καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ προσέπεσαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσεν, τεθεμελιώτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. 26 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον. 27 καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσεν, καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς

## Matthew vii

‘Do not pass judgement, or you too will be judged. For the judgements you make will be made about you. The yardstick you use will be used upon you. Why do you notice the splinter in your neighbour’s eye, and fail to see the beam of wood in your own? And how can you say to your neighbour “Let me take the splinter out of your eye”, when you still have the beam in your own? You hypocrite! First take the beam out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly enough to remove the splinter from your neighbour’s eye.’

‘Do not give what is holy to dogs, or throw your pearls before swine. They will only trample them under their feet, then turn round and tear you to pieces.’

‘Ask, and it will be given you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and the door will open for you. For everyone who asks receives, everyone who seeks finds, and for everyone who knocks, the door will be opened.’

‘If your child asks for bread, would any one of you give it a stone? Or if your child asks for a fish, would you give it a snake? If you then, who are sinners, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give good things to those who ask him.’

‘So in all things, treat others as you would have them treat you. This is the meaning of all the Law and the Prophets.’

‘Enter through the narrow gate. The gate is wide, and the road is broad, that leads to destruction; and there are many who go that way. But the gate that leads to life is narrow, and the road confined. Few are those who find it.’

‘Beware of false prophets. They come to you wearing the fleeces of lambs, but underneath they are ravaging wolves. You will recognise them by how they act. Can grapes be gathered from thorn bushes, or figs from thistles? In the same way, a healthy tree will always produce good fruit, but a sickly tree rotten fruit. A healthy tree cannot produce rotten fruit, nor a sickly tree good fruit. And every tree that does not produce good fruit is cut down and burnt. So, you will recognise these false prophets by the fruit that they bear.’

‘Not everyone who says to me “Lord, Lord” will enter the kingdom of heaven, only those who do the will of my Father in heaven. When that day comes, many will say to me, “Lord, Lord, in your name did we not prophesy, in your name cast out demons, and in your name work many miracles?” Then I will tell them to their face, “I never knew you. Get out of my sight. All you ever did was evil”.’

‘So everyone who hears my words and acts upon them is like someone who is prudent and who builds their house on rock. The rain pours down, the rivers flood, and the winds blow and beat against the house. But it does not fall, because its foundations are on rock. But everyone who hears my words and does not act upon them is like someone who is foolish and who builds a house on sand. The rain pours down, the rivers flood, and the winds blow and batter against the house. And down it tumbles in a huge and mighty fall.’ **NOTE**

μεγάλη. 28 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους ἐξεπλήσσαντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· 29 ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν.

When Jesus had finished speaking, the people were astounded at his teaching. For he taught with power and authority, yet differently from the scholars of the law.

## Mt 8

Καταβάντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί. 2 καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς προσελθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. 3 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἥψατο αὐτοῦ λέγων, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα. 4 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἶπης, ἀλλὰ ὑπάγε σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκον τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. 5 Εἰσελθόντος δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ προσήλθεν αὐτῷ ἐκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν 6 καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ὁ παῖς μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός, δεινῶς βασανιζόμενος. 7 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν θεραπεύσω αὐτόν. 8 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος ἔφη, Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσελθῆς· ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπέ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. 9 καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ. ἑμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλω, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. 10 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, παρ. οὐδενὶ τοσαύτην πίστιν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ εὗρον. 11 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἤξουσιν καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται μετὰ Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· 12 οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. 13 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἐκατοντάρχη, Ὑπάγε, ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι. καὶ ἰάθη ὁ παῖς [αὐτοῦ] ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ. 14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου εἶδεν τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρεσσούσαν· 15 καὶ ἥψατο τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἠγέρθη καὶ διηκόνει αὐτῷ. 16 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαμονιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλεν τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν· 17 ὅπως πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβεν καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβάστασεν. 18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὄχλον περὶ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν. 19 καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμματεῖς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ. 20 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνει. 21 ἔτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν [αὐτοῦ] εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. 22 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς. 23 Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς [τὸ] πλοῖον ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. 24 καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδεν. 25 καὶ προσελθόντες ἠγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, σῶσον, ἀπολλύμεθα. 26 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοὶ ἔστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερωθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. 27 οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες, Ποταπὸς ἔστιν οὗτος ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἀνεμοὶ καὶ ἡ θάλασσα αὐτῷ ὑπακούουσιν; 28 Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ

## Matthew viii

When he had come down from the mountain, great crowds followed him. And a man with leprosy came and knelt down before him, and said, 'Lord, if you choose to, you can make me clean.' Jesus stretched out his hand, touched him, and said, 'I do. You are clean.' And instantly, his leprosy was cured. Then Jesus said to him, 'Be sure you tell no-one, but go and show yourself to the priest. Offer the gift that Moses commanded, as proof of your healing.'

As Jesus entered Capernaum, a Roman centurion came up and implored him, 'Lord, my servant lies paralysed in bed at home. He's tortured with such pain.' Jesus said, 'I will come and heal him.' The centurion answered, 'Lord, I am not good enough for you to come into my home. But only speak the word, and my servant, I know, will be cured. I too follow orders, and have soldiers under me. I tell this one, "Go", and he goes; that one, "Come here", and he comes; my slave, "Do this", and he does it.' Jesus listened with astonishment, and said to the people following him, 'Truly I tell you, no-one have I found in Israel with such faith as this.'

'Many, I tell you, will come from east and west to feast with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of Heaven. But the heirs of the kingdom will be driven out into the darkness, where people will weep and grind their teeth in agony.'

Then Jesus said to the centurion, 'Go home now. Because you have believed, so let it be.' At that very moment, the servant was healed.

Jesus then came to Peter's house, and found Peter's mother-in-law lying sick in bed with a fever. He touched her hand, and the fever left her. She got up, and began attending to his needs.

And when the evening had come, they brought to him many who were possessed by demons. With a single word, he cast the spirits out. And all those who were sick, he healed. So the prophecy of Isaiah was fulfilled: 'He healed our sicknesses and took our diseases away.'

When Jesus saw the crowds now around him, he told the disciples to cross to the other side of the lake. A scholar of the law approached him and said, 'Master, I will follow you wherever you may go.' Jesus replied, 'Foxes have their dens, the birds in the sky their nests; but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head.' Another man, one of the disciples, said to him, 'Lord, let me go and bury my father first.' Jesus replied, 'Follow me. Let the dead bury their own dead.'

He got into the boat, and his disciples went aboard with him. All at once, a great storm arose on the lake, till the waves were engulfing the boat. But Jesus stayed asleep. The disciples went and woke him, crying, 'Save us, Lord! We're going to drown!' He said to them, 'Why are you so afraid? How little faith you have.' He got up and cried to the wind and the waves to be still. And there was a great calm. The men with him **NOTE** were amazed and said, 'What kind of man is this? Even the wind and the waves obey him.'

πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης. 29 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔκραξαν λέγοντες, Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ; ἤλθες ὧδε πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; 30 ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἄπ. αὐτῶν ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη. 31 οἱ δὲ δαίμονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἀπόστειλον ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. 32 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους καὶ ἰδοὺ ὥρμησεν πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι. 33 οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα καὶ τὰ τῶν δαμονιζομένων. 34 καὶ ἰδοὺ πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς ὑπάντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως μεταβῆ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

When he reached the other side, in the region of the Gadarenes, there came to meet him two men who were possessed by demons. They had emerged from out of the tombs, and were so dangerous that no one could safely pass along that road. They shouted out, 'What do you want with us, Son of God? Have you come to torture us before it's time?' Now some way off from them, there was a large herd of pigs feeding. The demons begged him, 'If you force us out, send us into that herd of pigs.' He said to them, 'Go!' The demons came out and went into the pigs; and instantly, the whole herd rushed down the steep slope into the lake, and drowned in the waters.

The men who had been minding them ran off and made for the town, where they reported everything that had happened to the madmen. Then the whole town came out to meet Jesus. And when they saw him, they implored him to leave their district.

## Mt 9

Καὶ ἔμβας εἰς πλοῖον διεπέρασεν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. 2 καὶ ἰδοὺ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ κλίνης βεβλημένον. καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Θάρσει, τέκνον· ἀφίενται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. 3 καὶ ἰδοὺ τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπαν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. 4 καὶ εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἰναὶ ἐνθυμείσθε πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; 5 τί γὰρ ἔστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν, Ἀφίενται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειρε καὶ περιπάτει; 6 ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας. τότε λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Ἐγερθεὶς ἄρον σου τὴν κλίνην καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. 7 καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. 8 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐφοβήθησαν καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. 9 Καὶ παρὰ γὰρ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τῷ τελωνίῳ, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. 10 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. 11 καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; 12 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας εἶπεν, Οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ ἄλλ. οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. 13 πορευθέντες δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστίν, Ἔλεος θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς. 14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγοντες, Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλά, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ σου οὐ νηστεύουσιν; 15 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύναται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν ἐφ. ὅσον μετ. αὐτῶν ἐστίν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἅπ. αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύουσιν. 16 οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκου ἀγράφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἶρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χειρὸν σχίσμα γίνεται. 17 οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μή γε, ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπόλλυνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται. 18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς ἰδοὺ ἄρχων εἰς ἐλθὼν προσεκύνη αὐτῷ λέγων ὅτι Ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθεσ τὴν χειρὰ σου ἐπ. αὐτήν, καὶ ζήσεται. 19 καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. 20 Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ αἰμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν ἤψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· 21 ἔλεγεν γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ, Ἐὰν μόνον ἄψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ σωθήσομαι. 22 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς στραφείς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν εἶπεν, Θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. 23 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβοῦμενον 24 ἔλεγεν, Ἀναχωρεῖτε, οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν τὸ κοράσιον ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. 25 ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησεν τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον. 26 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη αὕτη εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην. 27 Καὶ παρὰ γὰρ ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠκολούθησαν [αὐτῷ] δύο τυφλοὶ κράζοντες

## Matthew ix

Jesus got into the boat and went back across the lake to his own town. Then some men came forward, and brought before him a man lying on a stretcher who was paralysed. Seeing the faith they had, Jesus said to the paralysed man, ‘My son, do not despair. Your sins are forgiven.’ At this, some of the scholars of the law said to themselves, ‘This man blasphemes.’ But Jesus knew what was in their minds, and said, ‘Why do you think such evil in your hearts? Which is it easier to say, “Your sins are forgiven”, or “Stand up and walk”? To show you that the Son of Man has the authority on earth to forgive sins,’ – and he turned to the paralysed man – ‘stand up, pick up your stretcher, and go back home.’ The man got up and returned home. When they saw it happen, the crowds were awestruck, and glorified God for giving power like this to a human being.

As Jesus went on from there, he saw a man sitting at his seat in the tax office. His name was Matthew. Jesus said to him, ‘Follow me.’ Matthew got up and followed him. Later, as Jesus was eating a meal in Matthew’s house **NOTE**, many tax collectors and sinners had come to sit and eat with him and his disciples. When the Pharisees saw this, they asked his disciples, ‘Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?’ Jesus heard them and said, ‘It is not the healthy who need a doctor but the sick. Go and learn what these words mean: “I desire mercy, not sacrifice.” I did not come to call the virtuous, but those who have sinned.’

Then some disciples of John the Baptist came to him and asked, ‘Why do we and the Pharisees often practise fasting, but your disciples do not?’ Jesus answered, ‘How can the bridegroom’s guests go into mourning while he is still with them? Yet the time will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they will fast.’

‘No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old coat, for the patch will pull away from the coat, and a worse tear is made. And no one puts new wine into old wineskins, or the wineskins burst, the wine pours out, and the skins are ruined. New wine is poured into new wineskins, and both are preserved.’

While he was saying these things, there came to him an official from the synagogue. He bowed to him, and said: ‘My daughter has just died. But come and lay your hand upon her, and she will live again.’ Jesus got up and went with him, together with his disciples. Just at that moment, there approached him from behind a woman who had been suffering from haemorrhages for twelve years. She touched the fringe of his cloak, thinking to herself, ‘If I can just touch his cloak, I will be cured.’ Jesus turned and saw her, and said, ‘My daughter, have courage. Your faith has healed you.’ And from that moment, the woman was cured.

When Jesus reached the official’s house, he saw the flute players and the wailing crowd, and said, ‘Out of here. The girl is not dead, but sleeping.’ They laughed in his face. But after the crowd had been turned out, he went into the

καὶ λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαυίδ. 28 ἔλθοντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ τυφλοὶ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναί, κύριε. 29 τότε ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. 30 καὶ ἠνεώχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί. καὶ ἐνεβριμήθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὅρατε μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. 31 οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκεῖνῃ. 32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξεροχόμενων ἰδοὺ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν δαμονιζόμενον. 33 καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαμονίου ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός, καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες, Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ. 34 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον, Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαμόνια. 35 Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. 36 Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν ὅτι ἦσαν ἐσκυλμένοι καὶ ἐρριμμένοι ὡσεὶ πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. 37 τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι. 38 δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.

room, took the girl by the hand, and she got up. News of this miracle spread through the whole region.

As Jesus went on from there, two blind men followed after him, and cried out, 'Have mercy on us, Son of David.' As soon as he had gone indoors, the blind men went in to him. Jesus asked them, 'Do you believe I have the power to do what you want?' They answered, 'Yes, Lord, we do.' He touched their eyes and said, 'Because you have believed, so let it be.' And they could see again. Jesus sternly warned them, 'Make sure that no one learns of this.' But they went away and spread the news about him over all the region.

As Jesus and his disciples were going out, there was brought to him a man who was possessed by a demon, and who could not speak. But after the demon had been cast out, the man who had been dumb began to talk. The crowd was amazed and said, 'Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel.' But the Pharisees said, 'It is through the prince of devils that he casts out demons.'

So Jesus went through all the towns and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the good news about the kingdom, and healing every kind of sickness and disease. The sight of the crowds moved him to pity, for they were distressed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. He said to his disciples, 'The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are too few. So ask the owner to release more workers to gather the harvest in.'



## Mt 10

Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. 2 Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστιν ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, 3 Φίλιππος καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος, Θωμᾶς καὶ Μαθθαῖος ὁ τελώνης, Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ Θαδδαῖος, 4 Σίμων ὁ Καναναῖος καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ καὶ παραδούς αὐτόν. 5 Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς παραγγείλας αὐτοῖς λέγων, Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε, καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαριτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθητε· 6 πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. 7 πορευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες ὅτι Ἦγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 8 ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε, λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε· δωρεὰν ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε. 9 Μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσὸν μηδὲ ἄργυρον μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν, 10 μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδὸν μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας μηδὲ ὑποδήματα μηδὲ ῥάβδον· ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ. 11 εἰς ἣν δ. ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσέλθητε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιός ἐστιν· κἀκεῖ μείνατε ἕως ἂν ἐξεέλθητε. 12 εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν· 13 καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ἦ ἡ οἰκία ἁγία, ἐλθάτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ. αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἦ ἁγία, ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω. 14 καὶ ὃς ἂν μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι ἔξω τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης ἐκτινάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν [ἐκ] τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. 15 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται γῆ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. 16 Ἴδου ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύκων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστεραί. 17 προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ὑμᾶς· 18 καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. 19 ὅταν δὲ παραδώσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μερμυρήσητε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσητε· 20 οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. 21 παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς. 22 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος οὗτος σωθήσεται. 23 ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἐτέραν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσητε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἕως [ἂν] ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 24 Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον οὐδὲ δοῦλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. 25 ἄρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐπεκάλεσαν, πόσω μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ. 26 Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐστὶν κεκαλυμμένον ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. 27 ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἶπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὐκ ἀκούετε, κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων. 28 καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε

## Matthew x

Jesus then summoned his twelve disciples, and gave them authority to drive out unclean spirits, and to heal every kind of sickness and disease.

Now the names of the twelve apostles were, first, Simon, also known as Peter, and his brother Andrew; James son of Zebedee, and his brother John; Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew, the tax collector; James son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; Simon the Cananean **NOTE** and Judas Iscariot, the one who betrayed him.

These twelve Jesus sent out, and instructed them, 'Do not go among the Gentiles, and do not enter any Samaritan town. Go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as you go, preach the message that the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, and raise the dead to life again. Make those with leprosy clean, and drive the demons out. Give as freely as you have received. Do not set aside gold or silver or copper to go in your belts. Take no knapsack for the journey, no second coat, no sandals, no staff for walking. Those who work deserve their keep.'

'Whatever town or village you come upon, search out some worthy person in it, and stay with them until you leave. As you enter their house, give it your greeting. If it is welcoming, let your peace rest upon it. If it is not, let your peace come back to you. And if anyone will not welcome you or listen to what you say, shake the dust off your feet as you leave that house or town. Truly I tell you, on the day of judgement it will be more bearable for Sodom and Gomorrah than for that place.'

'Recognise this. I am sending you out like sheep among wolves. So be as subtle as serpents, and as innocent as doves. Be wary of people, for they will hand you over to the courts, and flog you in their synagogues. Because of me, you will be brought in front of governors and kings, to be my witness before them and the Gentiles. But when you are arrested, do not be anxious about how you should speak or what you should say. When that time comes, what you should say will be given you. It will not be you who speaks, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.'

'Brother will betray brother to death, father betray child. Children will turn against parents and send them to their death. You will be hated by all because of my name. But whoever is steadfast to the end will be saved. When they persecute you in one town, take refuge in another. Truly I tell you, you will not have gone to all the towns of Israel before the Son of Man has come.'

'The disciple is not greater than the teacher, nor the servant than the master. It is enough for the disciple to be like the teacher, and the servant like the master. If the name for the master of the house is Beelzebub, how much worse the name for his servants will be.'

'So do not be afraid of anyone. Nothing has been covered up that will not be

ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυναμένων ἀποκτείνει· φοβεῖσθε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. 29 οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. 30 ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς πάσαι ἠριθμημέναι εἰσίν. 31 μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. 32 Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἑμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω καὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν [τοῖς] οὐρανοῖς. 33 ὅστις δὲ ἂν ἀρνήσῃται με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν [τοῖς] οὐρανοῖς. 34 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. 35 ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ καὶ θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς καὶ νύμφην κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς, 36 καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ αὐτοῦ. 37 Ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος. 38 καὶ ὁς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω μου, οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος. 39 ὁ εὐρών τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ εὐρήσει αὐτήν. 40 Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται, καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. 41 ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου μισθὸν προφήτου λήμψεται, καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν δικαίου λήμψεται. 42 καὶ ὁς ἂν ποτίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

revealed, nothing hidden that will not be made known. What I tell you in the dark, repeat it in the daylight; what is whispered in your ear, shout it from the house-tops. Have no fear of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather, fear the one who can destroy both body and soul in hell.'

'Are not sparrows sold for two a penny? Yet not one of them can fall to the ground without your Father knowing. As for you, even the hairs upon your head have all been counted. So do not be anxious. You are worth far more than a whole flock of sparrows.'

'Whoever, then, acknowledges me in front of others, I will also acknowledge before my Father in heaven. Whoever disowns me, I will also disown before my Father in heaven.'

'Do not think I have come to bring peace to the world. I have come, not to bring peace, but a sword. I have come to set son against father, daughter against mother, daughter-in-law against mother-in-law. Your household will be your enemy. Whoever loves a father or a mother more than me is not worthy of me. Whoever loves a son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. Whoever will not take up the cross and follow me is not worthy to be my disciple. To try and save your life will be to lose it. To lose your life because of me will be to find it.'

'Whoever welcomes you, welcomes me. And whoever welcomes me, welcomes the one who sent me. Whoever welcomes a prophet and acknowledges them to be a prophet, will receive a prophet's reward. Whoever welcomes one who is righteous and acknowledges their righteousness, will receive the reward of the righteous. And truly I tell you, whoever gives one of my little ones even a cup of cold water, knowing he is my disciple, will not go unrewarded.'

## Mt 11

Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσωντοῖς δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν. 2 Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμοτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ πέμψας διὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ 3 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν; 4 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγεῖλατε Ἰωάννη ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· 5 τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, καὶ νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· 6 καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί. 7 Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξήλθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; 8 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων εἰσίν. 9 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου. 10 οὕτως ἐστὶν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἴδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. 11 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. 12 ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται, καὶ βιασταὶ ἀρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. 13 πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου ἐπροφήτευσαν· 14 καὶ εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἠλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. 15 ὁ ἔχων ὄρα ἀκουέτω. 16 Τίνοι δὲ ὁμοιώσω τὴν γενεάν ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶν παιδίῳ καθημένῳ ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἐτέροις 17 λέγουσιν, Ἡυλήσαμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν καὶ οὐκ ἐκόπασθε. 18 ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης μῆτε ἐσθίων μῆτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει· 19 ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἴδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῆς. 20 Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίξειν τὰς πόλεις ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν· 21 Οὐαὶ σοὶ, Χοραζὶν· οὐαὶ σοὶ, Βηθσαϊδὰ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ μετενόησαν. 22 πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ ὑμῖν. 23 καὶ σύ, Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ἕως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήσῃ; ἕως ἄδου καταβήσῃ. ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμεινεν ἂν μέγχι τῆς σήμερον. 24 πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι γῆ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ σοί. 25 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαι σοὶ, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἔκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· 26 ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως εὐδοκία ἐγένετο ἔμπροσθέν σου. 27 Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν υἱὸν εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ ὃς ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. 28 Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ

## Matthew xi

When Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he went on to teach and preach in the neighbouring towns. When John, who was in prison, heard what the Christ was doing, he sent his own disciples to ask, ‘Are you the one who is to come, or are we to await some other?’ Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Go back and tell John what you have heard and seen. The blind can see again, the lame can walk, and those with leprosy are healed. The deaf can hear, the dead are raised to life, and good news is brought to the poor. And blessed are those who find no offence in me.’

As John’s disciples were leaving, Jesus began to speak about him to the crowds around. ‘What did you go out into the desert to witness? A reed shaken by the wind? No. Then what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothes? No. Those who wear soft clothes live in kings’ palaces. So what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes – and I tell you, someone much more than a prophet. John is the man about whom it has been written:

I send my messenger on ahead of you.  
He will prepare your way for you.

Truly I tell you: from those born of women, there has never come a man greater than John the Baptist. And yet the least important person in the kingdom of heaven is greater than him.’

‘Ever since the time that John the Baptist came, people have been seeking to force their way into the kingdom of heaven, in their passion to seize it. **NOTE** The prophets and the Law foretold what was to be before John came. If you will but accept it, John is the Elijah who is to come. If you have ears to hear, then listen.’

‘To what can I compare this generation? They are like children sitting in the marketplace, shouting at each other,

“We played the flute for you, and yet you would not dance.  
We sang a song of mourning, and yet you would not grieve.”

First, John comes, but he does not eat or drink. People say, ‘He is possessed.’ Then, the Son of Man comes, and he does eat and drink. People say, ‘Look! the man’s a glutton and a drunkard, the friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ Yet God’s wisdom has been vindicated by what has come to pass.

Then he began to reproach the towns where most of his miracles had been performed, because they had not turned away from sin. ‘How I weep for you, Korazin. How I weep for you, Bethsaida. If Tyre and Sidon had witnessed the miracles performed among you, their people would have long ago repented in sackcloth and ashes. But I tell you, on the day of judgement, it will be more

πεφορτισμένοι, καὶ γὰρ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. 29 ἄρατε τὸν ζυγὸν μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς καὶ μάθετε ἀπ. ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πραΰς εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ, καὶ εὐρήσετε ἀνάπαυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν· 30 ὁ γὰρ ζυγός μου χρηστός καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἕλαφρόν ἐστιν.

for Tyre and Sidon than for you. And as for you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to the skies? You will plumb the depths of hell. If Sodom had witnessed the miracles performed among you, it would be standing to this day. But I tell you, on the day of judgment, it will be more bearable for Sodom than for you.'

Then Jesus spoke these words: 'I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the learned and the wise, but have revealed them to the simple. This, Father, is what found favour in your sight.'

'My Father has entrusted me with everything. No one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father but the Son and those to whom the Son wishes to reveal him.'

'Come to me, all you who are weary and carry great burdens, and I will give you rest. Take up my yoke, and learn from me. I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. My yoke is soft to bear, my burden light.'

## Mt 12

Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπειάσαν, καὶ ἤρξαντο τίλλειν στάχυας καὶ ἐσθίειν. 2 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Ἴδου οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. 3 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ ὅτε ἐπειάσεν καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; 4 πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγον, ὃ οὐκ ἔξδον ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν μόνοις; 5 ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσιν καὶ ἀναίτιοι εἰσιν; 6 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μεῖζόν ἐστιν ὧδε. 7 εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκειτε τί ἐστιν, Ἔλεος θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσιάν, οὐκ ἂν κατεδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναίτιους. 8 κύριος γάρ ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 9 Καὶ μεταβάς ἐκεῖθεν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτῶν· 10 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεῦσαι; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. 11 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίς ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον ἓν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσει αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; 12 πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος πρόβατου. ὥστε ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς ποιεῖν. 13 τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτείνόν σου τὴν χεῖρα, καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ὑγιής ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. 14 ἐξεληθότες δὲ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. 15 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας, 16 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· 17 ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, 18 Ἴδου ὁ παῖς μου ὃν ἠρέτισα, ὁ ἀγαπητός μου εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ. 19 οὐκ ἔρῃσει οὐδὲ κραυγᾶσει, οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. 20 κάλαμιον συντετριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει, ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλλῃ εἰς νῆκος τὴν κρίσιν. 21 καὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσιν. 22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν κωφὸν λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. 23 καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον, Μῆτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαυὶδ; 24 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον, Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοῦλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. 25 εἰδὼς δὲ τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημοῦται, καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ σταθήσεται. 26 καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς τὸν Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; 27 καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται ὑμῶν. 28 εἰ δὲ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 29 ἢ πῶς δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἄρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δῆσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν; καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. 30 ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκοπίζει. 31 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις,

## Matthew xii

One Sabbath at that time, Jesus was walking through some fields of wheat. His disciples were hungry, and began to pick and eat the ears of grain. Some Pharisees saw this and said to him, 'Look, what your disciples are doing is not permitted on the Sabbath.' He answered, 'Have you not read what David did when he and those with him were hungry? He entered the house of God and ate the consecrated bread, which neither he nor his companions were allowed to do, only the priests alone. Have you not read in the Law that on Sabbath days, the priests in the temple desecrate the Sabbath and yet are deemed blameless? I tell you, something greater than the temple is here. If you had known what the words 'I want mercy, not sacrifice' meant, you would not have condemned the innocent. The Son of Man is master of the Sabbath.'

He went on to another place and entered its synagogue. A man was there who had a withered hand. Looking for a charge to bring against Jesus, they asked him, 'Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?' Jesus said to them, 'Suppose you had a single sheep that fell into a ditch on the Sabbath. Would any of you not catch hold of it and help it out? A human being is worth far more than any sheep. So yes, it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.' Then he said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' The man stretched it out, and it was made healthy again, just like the other. The Pharisees went away and began to plot how to kill him.

Aware of this, Jesus withdrew from there. Many people followed him. He healed all who were sick, but warned them not to reveal who he was, so that the words of the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled:

Here is my servant whom I have chosen,  
my beloved, in whom my soul delights;  
I will lay my spirit upon him,  
and he will proclaim justice to the nations.  
He will not cause strife or cry aloud,  
nor will his voice be heard in the streets.  
He will not snap off a broken reed,  
nor snuff out a dying flame,  
until he leads justice on to victory.  
All nations will place their hope in him.

Then they brought him a man who was blind and dumb, and possessed by a demon. And Jesus healed him, restoring his sight and speech. The crowds around were all amazed, and wondered, 'Can this truly be the Son of David?' But when the Pharisees heard about it, they said, 'It's only through Beelzebul, the prince of devils, that this one drives the devils out.'

He knew what was in their minds and said to them, 'Every kingdom divided against itself will be brought to desolation. No town or household

ἡ δὲ τοῦ πνεύματος βλασφημία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. 32 καὶ ὃς ἐὰν εἶπη λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ. ἂν εἶπη κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. 33 Ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν, ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρὸν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκειται. 34 γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν πονηροὶ ὄντες; ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. 35 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. 36 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργὸν ὃ λαλήσουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἀποδώσουσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως· 37 ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων σου δικαιοθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ. 38 Τότε ἀπεκριθήσαν αὐτῷ τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν. 39 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. 40 ὡσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. 41 ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὤδε. 42 βασίλισσα νότου ἐγεθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὤδε. 43 Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι. ἀνδρῶν τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκει. 44 τότε λέγει, Εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ἐπιστρέψω ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἔλθον εὐρίσκει σχολάζοντα σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. 45 τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει μεθ. ἑαυτοῦ ἐπτὰ ἔτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χεῖρονα τῶν πρώτων. οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ. 46 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰστήκεισαν ἔξω ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλῆσαι. 47 [εἶπεν δὲ τις αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ἐστήκασιν ζητοῦντές σοι λαλῆσαι.] 48 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ λέγοντι αὐτῷ, Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου, καὶ τίνας εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; 49 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου· 50 ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιῆσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

divided against itself can stand. If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then can his kingdom stand? If it is by Beelzebub that I drive out devils, by whom do your own followers drive them out? For this very reason, they themselves will be your judges. But if it is by the Spirit of God that I cast out devils, you can be sure that the kingdom of God has already come to you. How can anyone break into a strong man's house and steal his property without tying up the strong man first? Only then can the house be plundered. Whoever is not with me is against me. Whoever does not gather up my flock with me scatters it abroad.' **NOTE**

'And so I say to you, mankind will be forgiven every sin and blasphemy; but blasphemy against the Spirit will never be forgiven. Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.'

'Imagine a tree that is good; its fruit will also be good. Imagine a tree that is rotten; its fruit will also be rotten. For it is by its fruit that you can tell a tree. You children of serpents! How can you who are evil say anything good? The mouth speaks from the overflowing of the heart. Good people bring out good things from the store of goodness within; evil people, evil from the store of wickedness within. I tell you this: on the day of judgment, everyone will have to justify each thoughtless word that they have spoken. By your words you will be acquitted, and by your words you will be condemned.'

Then some of the scholars of the law and the Pharisees said to him, 'Teacher, we would like to have some miraculous sign from you.' But Jesus answered them, 'An evil and adulterous generation asks for a miraculous sign. The only sign it will be given will be the sign of the prophet Jonah. Just as Jonah was in the belly of the sea-monster for three whole days and nights, so the Son of Man will be three whole days and nights in the bowels of the earth. At the Day of Judgment, the people of Nineveh will be raised up to confront this generation; and they will condemn it. For after Jonah had preached to them, they repented. Yet here is something greater far than Jonah. At the Day of Judgment, the Queen of Sheba **NOTE** will also be raised to confront this generation; and she will condemn it. She came from the ends of the earth to listen to Solomon's wisdom; yet what is here is greater far than Solomon.'

'When an evil spirit comes out of a person, it wanders over the deserts seeking a place to rest. But it finds none. So it says, "I will go back to the home that I left." When it returns, it finds the house empty, swept clean, and made tidy. It goes off and brings back with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself. They all come in and make it their home; and that person's final state is worse than at the beginning. That is how it will be with this wicked generation also.'

While he was still speaking to the crowds, his mother and brothers came and stood outside, wanting to talk with him. Someone told him, 'Your mother and brothers are here outside. They want to speak to you.' Jesus turned to the man who had brought the message, and said, 'Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?' He pointed to his disciples and said, 'These are my mother and my brothers. Whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother, my

sister, my mother.'

## Mt 13

Ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκεῖνῃ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῆς οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· 2 καὶ συνήχθησαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθῆσθαι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν εἰστήκει. 3 καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγων, Ἴδου ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν. 4 καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ἃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ ἐλθόντα τὰ πετεινὰ κατέφαγεν αὐτά. 5 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν, καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς. 6 ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυματίσθη καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη. 7 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἀκανθαὶ καὶ ἔπνιξαν αὐτά. 8 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατόν, ὃ δὲ ἐξήκοντα, ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα. 9 ὃ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκουέτω. 10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Διὰ τί ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; 11 ὃ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν [αὐτοῖς] ὅτι Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἐκεῖνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. 12 ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ. αὐτοῦ. 13 διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσιν καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκούουσιν οὐδὲ συνίουσιν· 14 καὶ ἀναπληροῦται αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαίου ἡ λέγουσα, Ἀκοῆ ἀκούσατε καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέπετε καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. 15 ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσιν καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνώσιν καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν, καὶ ἰάσομαι αὐτούς. 16 ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὅτι βλέπουσιν, καὶ τὰ ὧτα ὑμῶν ὅτι ἀκούουσιν. 17 ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε καὶ οὐκ εἶδαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν. 18 Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ σπείραντος. 19 παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ ἀρπάξει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν σπαρεῖς. 20 ὃ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτόν· 21 οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστιν, γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς σκανδαλιζέται. 22 ὃ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος [τούτου] καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. 23 ὃ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν καλὴν γῆν σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιείς, ὃς δὴ καρποφορεῖ καὶ ποιεῖ ὃ μὲν ἑκατόν, ὃ δὲ ἐξήκοντα, ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα. 24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁμοιωθῆ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ σπείραντι καλὸν σπέρμα ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ. 25 ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ ἐπέσπειρεν ζιζάνια ἀνά μέσον τοῦ σίτου καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. 26 ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρτος καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησεν, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια. 27 προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δούλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου εἶπον αὐτῷ, Κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πῶθεν οὖν ἔχει ζιζάνια; 28 ὃ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς, Ἐχθρὸς ἀνθρώπου τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δούλοι λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Θέλεις οὖν

## Matthew xiii

That same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the lake-side. So many gathered round him that he had to sit out in a boat, while the crowds stood on the shore. He told them many things in parables. 'Listen to me. A farmer went out to sow. As he sowed, some seed fell along the path, and the birds came and ate it up. Some fell on rocky ground, where it did not have much soil. It sprang up very quickly because the soil was so shallow. But when the sun came up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. Some seed fell among thistles, which shot up and choked it. But some seed fell on good soil, where it gave a crop thirty and sixty and a hundred times more. **NOTE** If you have ears to hear, then listen.'

The disciples came to him and asked, 'Why do you speak to the people in parables?' He answered, 'You have been allowed to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven; but other people have not been allowed. To those who have, more will be given till they have an abundance. But from those who do not have, even what they do have will be taken away. That is why I speak to them in parables. They look, yet do not see. They listen, yet do not hear nor understand. In them, the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled:

You may listen and listen, but will not understand.  
You may look and look, but will never see.  
For this people's heart has been deadened.  
With their ears, they have scarcely heard,  
And they have closed their eyes.  
Otherwise, their eyes would see,  
Their ears would hear,  
Their hearts would understand, and they would turn -  
And I would heal them.

But blessed are your eyes, because they see; your ears, because they hear. Truly I tell you, many of the prophets and the righteous have yearned to see what you can see, yet never saw it; to hear what you can hear, yet never heard it.'

'Understand, then, the parable of the sower. When someone hears the word about the Kingdom but does not grasp its meaning, the devil comes and snatches away what has been sown in the heart. This is the seed sown along the path. The seed sown on rocky ground is someone who hears the word and accepts it at once with joy. But it is short-lived. When trouble and persecution arise because of the word, that person quickly falls away, because there is no root within. The seed sown among thistles is someone who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the lure of wealth choke it, and it yields nothing. But as for the seed that falls on good soil, this will be those who hear the word and do understand. They will bear fruit thirty and sixty and a hundred times more.'



ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; 29 ὁ δὲ φησιν, Οὐ, μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια ἐκριζώσητε ἅμα αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον. 30 ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφοτέρα ἕως τοῦ θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς, Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ εἰς δέσμοις πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά, τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου. 31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· 32 ὁ μικρότερον μὲν ἐστὶν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων, ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ μείζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶν καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. 33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία ἕως τοῦ ἐξυμῶθαι ὅλον. 34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐδὲν ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· 35 ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἄνοιξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου, ἐρεῦξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ καταβολῆς [κόσμου]. 36 Τότε ἀφείς τοὺς ὄχλους ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Διασάφησον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ. 37 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ὁ σπειρὼν τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· 38 ὁ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστὶν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ, 39 ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπειρῶν αὐτὰ ἐστὶν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια αἰῶνος ἐστὶν, οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοι εἰσιν. 40 ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ πυρὶ καίεται, οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος· 41 ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, 42 καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. 43 Τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμπουσιν ὡς ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. ὁ ἔχων ὠτα ἀκουέτω. 44 Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὗρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψεν, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πωλεῖ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον. 45 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· 46 εὗρὼν δὲ ἓνα πολύτιμον μαργαρίτην ἀπελθὼν πέπρακεν πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν καὶ ἠγόρασεν αὐτόν. 47 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγῆνῃ βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγαγούσῃ· 48 ἣν ὅτε ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ καλά εἰς ἄγγη, τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. 49 οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι καὶ ἀφοριοῦσιν τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων· 50 καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. 51 Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναί. 52 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν ὅμοιός ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότη· ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ καὶ παλαιά. 53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς ταύτας, μετήρην ἐκεῖθεν. 54 καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε

Jesus offered them another parable: ‘The kingdom of heaven is like this. A man sowed good seed in his field. But while everyone was sleeping, his enemy came and sowed darnel among the wheat, and stole away. When the wheat came up bearing grain, the darnel also appeared. The owner’s servants came and said to him, “Master, didn’t you sow good seed in your field? So where has it got the darnel from?” “An enemy has done this,” he replied. The servants asked, “Do you want us then to go and pull it up?” “No,” he said. “for if you pull the darnel up, you may uproot the wheat as well. Let both grow together until the harvest; and at harvest-time, I will tell the reapers: collect the darnel first, and tie it in bundles to be burned. Then gather up the wheat into my barn.”

He put another parable to them: ‘The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard-seed that is sown in a field. Although it is smaller than every other seed, when it has grown it is larger than any garden herb. It becomes a tree, and the birds of the air come and nest in its branches.’

He told them also this parable: ‘The kingdom of heaven is like a speck of yeast, which a woman took and mixed into three huge sackfuls of flour. Yet it worked all through the dough.’ **NOTE**

In all the things that he said to the crowds, Jesus spoke in parables. He did not speak to them without using a parable. So the prophet’s words were fulfilled:

I will open my mouth in parables.

I will utter things hidden since the creation of the world.

Then he sent the crowds away and went inside the house. His disciples came to him and said, ‘Explain to us the parable of the darnel in the field.’ He answered, ‘The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, and the good seed the children of the kingdom. The weeds of darnel are the children of evil, and the enemy who sowed them, the devil. The harvest is the end of the present age, and the reapers are the angels. Just as the darnel is pulled up and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send his angels, and they will weed out of his kingdom all causes of sin and all who do evil. They will be thrown into the blazing furnace, where they will scream out in pain and grind their teeth in agony. Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. If you have ears, then listen.’

‘The kingdom of heaven is like treasure that had been hidden in a field. A man found it and hid it again, then went in sheer joy to sell all that he had to buy the field.’

‘Again, the kingdom of heaven is like this. A merchant was searching for fine pearls. When he found one that was unusually precious, he went and sold all that he had to buy it.’

‘Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that is cast into the lake and that catches fish of every kind. When it is full, and dragged ashore, the

ἐκπλήσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; 55 οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος υἱός; οὐχ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριὰμ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσήφ καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; 56 καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσιν; πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα; 57 καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. 58 καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

fishermen sit down and collect the good fish into baskets, and throw the worthless away. This is how it will be at the end of this age. The angels will come and pick the wicked out from among the good, and throw them into the blazing furnace, where they will scream out in pain and grind their teeth in agony.'

'Have you understood all these things?' he asked. They answered, 'Yes, we have.' He said to them, 'Every scholar of the law who becomes instructed in the kingdom of heaven is like the owner of a house, who brings out of the storeroom new treasures as well as old.'

When he had finished these parables, Jesus went away from there. He came to his home town, and began to teach in the synagogue. People were amazed, and asked, 'Where does he get this wisdom from, and these miraculous powers? Isn't he the carpenter's son? Isn't his mother's name Mary, and aren't his brothers James and Joseph, Simon and Judas? Aren't all his sisters here as well? So where then did he get all this from?' And they held it against him. But Jesus said to them, 'Only in his own country and his own house is a prophet held without honour.' And he worked few miracles there, because of their lack of faith.

## Mt 14

Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, 2 καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ. 3 Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην ἔδησεν [αὐτὸν] καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ ἀπέθετο διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ. 4 ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης αὐτῷ, Οὐκ ἔξεστίν σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. 5 καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. 6 γενεαίους δὲ γενομένοις τοῦ Ἡρώδου ὠργήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ καὶ ἤρρεσεν τῷ Ἡρώδῃ, 7 ὅθεν μεθ' ὅρκου ὠμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃται. 8 ἡ δὲ προοβησθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, Δός μοι, φησίν, ὧδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. 9 καὶ λυπηθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσεν δοθῆναι, 10 καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκεφάλισεν τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. 11 καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. 12 καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦραν τὸ πῶμα καὶ ἔθραψαν αὐτό, καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. 13 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ. ἰδίαν καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ περὶ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων. 14 καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν πολλὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ. αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν. 15 ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες, Ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη παρήλθεν· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα. 16 ὁ δὲ [Ἰησοῦς] εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖάν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. 17 οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. 18 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Φέρετέ μοι ὧδε αὐτούς. 19 καὶ κελύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ τοῦ χόρτου, λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις. 20 καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἔχορτάσθησαν, καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις. 21 οἱ δὲ ἐσθιοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων. 22 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθητὰς ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσει τοὺς ὄχλους. 23 καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ. ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι. ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. 24 τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη σταδίου πολλοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀπειχεν, βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων, ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος. 25 τετάρτη δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἦλθεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν. 26 οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθησαν λέγοντες ὅτι Φάντασμα ἐστίν, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν. 27 εὐθὺς δὲ ἐλάλησεν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] αὐτοῖς λέγων, Θαρσεῖτε, ἐγώ ε�μι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε. 28 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με ἔλθειν πρὸς σὲ ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα. 29 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου ὁ Πέτρος περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα καὶ ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 30 βλέπων

## Matthew xiv

It was at this time that Herod the tetrach began to hear about Jesus' renown. 'This man,' he told his court, 'is John the Baptist, come back from the dead. That is why there are miraculous powers at work in him.'

Now Herod had arrested John. He had put him in chains and thrown him into prison, because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. For John had told him, 'It is against the law for you to have her.' Herod wanted to put him to death, but he was afraid of the people, in whose eyes John was a prophet.

Now at the celebrations for Herod's birthday, Herodias' daughter danced before his guests, and so delighted him that he promised under oath to give her whatever she asked. Urged on by her mother, she said, 'Give me, here on this dish, the head of John the Baptist.' The king was distressed; but because of his oath in front of his guests, he ordered her request to be granted, and had John beheaded in prison. His head was brought in on the dish and given to the girl, who took it to her mother. Then John's disciples came and took his body away. They buried it, and went and told Jesus.

When he heard what had happened, Jesus left in a boat and went by himself to a solitary place. But the crowds heard of where he was, and followed him on foot from the neighbouring towns. As he came ashore, he saw a huge crowd. He was profoundly moved, and healed the sick among them. As evening approached, the disciples came up to him and said, 'This is a remote place, and it is already late. Send the crowds away, so that they can go into the villages and buy themselves some food.' But Jesus said to them, 'They do not need to be sent away. Give them something to eat yourselves.' They answered, 'We've nothing here but five loaves and two fish.' 'Bring them here to me,' he said. Then he told the people to sit down on the grass. Taking the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up to heaven, blessed them, and broke the loaves. He gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the people. All of them ate until they were satisfied; and when the scraps that were left over were picked up, they filled twelve large baskets. Not counting the women and children, the men who had eaten numbered about five thousand.

Straightway, Jesus made the disciples get into the boat and go on ahead of him, back to the other side, while he sent the crowds away. When he had sent them, he went up the hill-side to be on his own to pray. It grew late, and he was there by himself. The boat had already got a great distance from the shore, and was being buffeted by the waves, for the wind was against it. Then it was that, during the fourth watch of the night, he came out towards them, walking across the lake. When the disciples saw him walking on the lake, they were terrified, and in their fear cried out 'A ghost!' But at once he spoke to them. 'Have courage. It is me. Don't be afraid.' Peter called to him, 'Lord, if it's you, tell me to come to you across the water.' 'Come then,' Jesus said. Peter got out of the boat, and began to walk on the water towards him. But when he saw

δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον ἐφοβήθη, καὶ ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι ἔκραξεν λέγων, Κύριε, σῶσόν με. 31 εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπέλαβετο αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὁλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί ἐδίστασας; 32 καὶ ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος. 33 οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ. 34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν εἰς Γεννησαρέτ. 35 καὶ ἐπιγόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου ἀπέστειλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν περιχώρον ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντα τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας, 36 καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ καὶ ὅσοι ἤψαντο διεσώθησαν.

how strong was the wind, he was seized with fear. He began to sink, and cried out, 'Lord, save me!' Jesus at once stretched out his hand and caught hold of him. 'How little trust you have,' he said, 'why did you doubt?' And as they climbed back into the boat, the wind died down. Those in the boat fell at his feet and said, 'Truly you are the Son of God.'

When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret. Recognising Jesus, the people there sent word to all the countryside around. They brought to him all who were sick, and begged him to let them touch just the fringe of his cloak. All who touched it were healed.

Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες, 2 Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ σου παραβαίνουν τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. 3 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν; 4 ὁ γὰρ θεὸς εἶπεν, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καί, Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· 5 ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ὅς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Δῶρον ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελήθῃς, 6 οὐ μὴ τιμήσῃ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠκυρώσατε τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν. 7 ὑποκριταί, καλῶς ἐπροφήτευσεν περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας λέγων, 8 Ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τοῖς χεῖλεσίν με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ. ἐμοῦ· 9 μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. 10 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε· 11 οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 12 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν; 13 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Πᾶσα φυτεία ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος ἐκριζωθήσεται. 14 ἄφετε αὐτοὺς τυφλοὶ εἶσιν ὁδηγοί· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν ἐὰν ὀδηγῇ, ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται. 15 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολήν. 16 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνητοί ἐστε; 17 οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκβάλλεται; 18 τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κἀκεῖνα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 19 ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι. 20 ταῦτά ἐστιν τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτοις χερσὶν φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. 22 καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ Χαναναία ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων ἐκείνων ἐξεληθοῦσα ἔκραζεν λέγουσα, Ἐλέησόν με, κύριε, υἱὸς Δαυὶδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαμιονίζεται. 23 ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠρώτουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἀπόλυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κρᾶζει ὀπισθεν ἡμῶν. 24 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. 25 ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνη αὐτῷ λέγουσα, Κύριε, βοήθει μοι. 26 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔστιν καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. 27 ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Ναί, κύριε, καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. 28 τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ὡ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γεννηθήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. 29 Καὶ μεταβάς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἀναβάς εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ. 30 καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἔχοντες μεθ. ἐαυτῶν χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς, κυλλοὺς, κωφοὺς, καὶ ἐτέρους πολλοὺς, καὶ ἔρομφαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς· 31 ὥστε τὸν

Then some Pharisees and scholars of the law from Jerusalem approached Jesus and said, 'Why do your disciples break with the old tradition? When they eat, they do not wash their hands.' Jesus answered, 'And why do you break God's commandment for the sake of your tradition? God said, "Honour your father and mother" and "Those who speak evil of their father or mother must be put to death." But you say that people can tell their parents, "Whatever help you should have received from me has been given to God instead." So there is no way they can honour their father and mother. For the sake of your tradition, you nullify the word of God. What hypocrisy! How well Isaiah prophesied about you when he said:

These people honour me with their lips,  
but their hearts are far from me.  
They worship me in vain;  
for they teach as doctrines the commandments of men.'

He called the crowd to him and said, 'Hear this and understand it. It is not what goes into your mouth that makes you unclean. It is what comes out of it that causes the uncleanness.' Then the disciples came to him and said, 'Do you know that the Pharisees have been offended by what they have just heard you say?' He answered, 'Any plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be pulled up by the roots. Ignore them. They are guides who are blind. And if the blind lead the blind, they will both fall into the pit.'

Then Peter said to him, 'Explain the parable to us.' Jesus answered, 'Do you still not understand? Don't you see that whatever enters the mouth makes its way into the stomach, and then out of the body into the sewer? But what comes out of the mouth comes from the heart; and it is this that makes a person unclean. Out of the heart come evil thoughts, acts of murder and adultery, immorality and theft, perjury and slander. These are the things that really make a person unclean, not eating with unwashed hands.'

Then Jesus left that place and went away to the region around Tyre and Sidon. And there came to him a Canaanite woman of that region, who started shouting, 'Lord, Son of David! Have pity on me. My daughter is being cruelly tortured by an evil spirit.' But he did not answer a word. His disciples came and urged him, 'Send her away. She keeps on shouting after us.' He answered her, 'I was sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and them alone.' But the woman came and fell at his feet and cried out, 'Lord, help me.' He said, 'It is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs.' 'Yes, lord,' she answered, 'but even dogs may eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table.' When he heard this, Jesus said to her, 'Woman, you have great faith. Let what you wish be done.' And from that very moment, her daughter was healed.

ὄχλον θαυμάσαι βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς, καὶ χωλοὺς περιπατοῦντας καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν Ἰσραήλ. 32 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσίν μοι καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν καὶ ἀπολύσαι αὐτοὺς νήστεις οὐ θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. 33 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, Πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι ὥστε χορτάσαι ὄχλον τοσοῦτον; 34 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθυῖδια. 35 καὶ παραγγέλλας τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν 36 ἔλαβεν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις. 37 καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων ἦσαν, ἑπτὰ σφυρίδας πλήρεις. 38 οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων. 39 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Μαγαδάν.

After he had left that place, Jesus took the road beside the lake of Galilee and went up to the hills. As he sat there, huge crowds flocked to him, bringing with them the lame, the blind, the crippled, the dumb, and many others. They laid them at his feet, and he healed them. When they saw the dumb speaking, the crippled made well, the lame walking, and the blind regaining their sight, the crowds were astounded. And they praised the God of Israel.

Jesus called his disciples together and said to them, 'I am so deeply moved by these people. They have been with me now three days, and have had nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away hungry, or they may faint on the way.' The disciples said to him, 'Where in this isolated place could we find enough bread to feed such a huge crowd?' 'How many loaves do you have?' Jesus asked. 'Seven,' they said, 'and a few small fish.' He told the crowd to sit down on the ground, and took the seven loaves and the fish. After he had given thanks, he broke them and gave them to his disciples; and they gave them to the people. They all ate until they were satisfied. The disciples gathered up the scraps, which were enough to fill seven baskets completely. Not counting the women and children, the number of those who ate were four thousand. After Jesus had sent the people home, he got into a boat and crossed to the district of Magadan.

Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδείξαι αὐτοῖς. 2 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [Ὁψίας γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδία, πυρράζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός 3 καὶ πρωί, Σήμερον χειμῶν, πυρράζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε.] 4 Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ. καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθεν. 5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἰς τὸ πέραν ἐπελάθοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. 6 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅρατε καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. 7 οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. 8 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; 9 οὐπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; 10 οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων καὶ πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε; 11 πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτων εἶπον ὑμῖν; προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. 12 τότε συνῆκαν ὅτι οὐκ εἶπεν προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης [τῶν ἄρτων] ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ τῆς διδασχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. 13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Τίνα λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; 14 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν, ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν, ἕτεροι δὲ Ἰερεμίαν ἢ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν. 15 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; 16 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπεν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. 17 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος εἶ, Σίμων Βαριωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέν σοι ἀλλ. ὁ πατὴρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 18 κἀγὼ δέ σοι λέγω ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ἕδου οὐ κατισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. 19 δώσω σοι τὰς κλεῖδας τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσης ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσης ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 20 τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν ὅτι αὐτὸς ἔστιν ὁ Χριστὸς. 21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπελθεῖν καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. 22 καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ λέγων, Ἰλεώς σοι, κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο. 23 ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπεν τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὑπάγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· σκάνδαλον εἶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 24 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. 25 ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ. ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ εὕρησει αὐτήν. 26 τί γὰρ ὠφελήσεται ἄνθρωπος ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; 27 μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ

The Pharisees and Sadducees came up to test him, and asked him to show them a sign from heaven. He answered, [In the evening, you say "The sky is fiery red, so the weather will be fine." And in the morning, you say, "The sky is red and overcast, so it will be stormy today." You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky. Can you not interpret the signs of the times?] It is a wicked and godless generation that asks for a sign. No sign will be given it except the sign of Jonah.' He left them and went away.

The disciples reached the other side of the lake; but they had forgotten to take any bread with them. So when Jesus said to them, 'Take care. Be on your guard against the yeast belonging to the Pharisees and Sadducees', they reasoned to each other that he had said this because they had brought no bread. Knowing what was in their minds, Jesus said to them, 'You have so little faith. Why do you talk about having no bread? Do you still not understand? Do you not remember the five loaves among the five thousand, and how many basketfuls you gathered? Or the seven loaves among the four thousand, and how many basketfuls you gathered? How can you fail to understand that I was not talking about bread? Be on your guard, I said, against the yeast belonging to the Pharisees and Sadducees.' Then they understood: he was not telling them to guard against the yeast used to make bread, but against the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

When Jesus arrived in the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, 'Who do people say the Son of Man is?' The disciples answered, 'Some say John the Baptist, but others say Elijah. Still others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.' 'And you,' he asked, 'who do you say I am?' Simon Peter answered, 'You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.' Jesus said to him, 'Simon son of Jonah, you are blessed. Flesh and blood did not reveal this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. I tell you this. You are Peter; you are the rock. On this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall never overcome it. I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Whatever you forbid on earth will be forbidden in heaven, and whatever you allow on earth will be allowed in heaven.' **NOTE** Then he gave a warning to the disciples not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.

From that time on, Jesus began to make it known to his disciples that he must journey to Jerusalem and endure great suffering at the hands of the elders, chief priests and scholars of the law. He must be put to death, and on the third day be raised again. Peter took him aside and urged him not to speak like that. 'May God forbid it, Lord. This can never happen to you.' Jesus turned and said to him, 'Get behind me, Satan! You are an obstacle that is in my way. Your mind is upon the things of this world, not on the things of God.'

Then he said to his disciples, 'Whoever wants to follow me must leave self behind, take up their cross, and come with me. Whoever wants to save their life will lose it. Whoever loses their life for my sake will find it. For what will

πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ, καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν προᾶξιν αὐτοῦ. 28 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστῶτων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

anyone gain if they win the whole world, and yet lose their own soul? What could anyone give in exchange for their soul? For the Son of Man is destined to come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and he will give everyone the reward that their deeds deserve. Truly I tell you: there are some standing here who, beyond all doubt, will see the Son of Man coming with his kingdom, before they die.' **NOTE**



Καὶ μεθ. ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ. ἰδίαν. 2 καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψεν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς. 3 καὶ ἰδοὺ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Μωϋσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας συλλαλοῦντες μετ. αὐτοῦ. 4 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις, ποιήσω ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋσεὶ μίαν καὶ Ἡλίᾳ μίαν. 5 ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἰδοὺ νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα· ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. 6 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. 7 καὶ προσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἀψάμενος αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἐγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. 8 ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν οὐδένα εἶδον εἰ μὴ αὐτὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον. 9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Μηδενὶ εἶπητε τὸ ὄραμα ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθῆ. 10 καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες, Τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἡλίαν δεῖ ἔλθειν πρῶτον; 11 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα· 12 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι Ἡλίας ἦδη ἦλθεν, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν ἀλλὰ ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ. αὐτῶν. 13 τότε συνῆκαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. 14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν αὐτὸν 15 καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σελιγιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολλάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ. 16 καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι. 17 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε μεθ. ὑμῶν ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε. 18 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ. αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον· καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. 19 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ. ἰδίαν εἶπον, Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; 20 ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τὴν ὀλιγοπιστίαν ὑμῶν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Μετάβα ἔνθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσεται ὑμῖν. 22 Συστρεφομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, 23 καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα. 24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραγμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ εἶπαν, Ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραγμα; 25 λέγει, Ναί. καὶ ἐλθόντα εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προσέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσιν τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; 26 εἰπόντος δέ, Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων, ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρα γε ἐλεύθεροὶ εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. 27 ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτούς, πορευθεὶς εἰς θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον καὶ τὸν

Then six days passed, and Jesus took Peter, James, and John his brother, and led them up a high mountain where they could be alone. There before them, he was transfigured. His face shone like the sun, and his clothes became as dazzling as the light. Then, Moses and Elijah were seen, talking with him. Peter said to Jesus, 'Lord, it is good for us to be here. If it is your wish, I will build three shelters here – one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.' While he yet spoke, a shining cloud suddenly cast its shadow over them, and a voice came from out of the cloud, saying, 'This is my beloved Son. In him I take delight. Heed his words.' When they heard this, the disciples fell to the ground, in utter terror. But Jesus came to them. He touched them and said, 'Stand up. Do not be afraid.' And when they raised their eyes, they saw no one but Jesus alone.

On their way down from the mountain, Jesus instructed them, 'Tell no one of this vision until the Son of Man has been raised from the dead. The disciples asked him, 'Why then do the scholars of the law say that Elijah must come first?' He answered, 'Yes, Elijah does come to restore all things. But I tell you that Elijah has already come, yet they did not recognise him. They did with him whatever they pleased. In the same way, the Son of Man is destined to suffer at their hands.' Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

When they came back to the crowd, a man approached Jesus and knelt before him. 'Lord,' he said, 'have pity on my son. He has seizures and is suffering terribly. He will often fall into the fire and into water. I brought him to your disciples, but they could not heal him.' Jesus said, 'What a depraved and faithless generation! How much longer can I remain with you? How much longer must I endure you? Bring the boy here to me.' Then he spoke directly to the demon, and it left the boy. From that moment, the child was healed.

Afterwards, the disciples came to Jesus, and asked him on their own, 'Why were we unable to drive it out?' He replied, 'Because you have so little faith. Truly I tell you, have you faith no bigger than a mustard-seed, you can say to this mountain, "Move from here to there", and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you.'

They were gathering together in Galilee when Jesus said to them, 'The Son of Man will be handed over into the power of men, and they will kill him. On the third day, he will be raised again.' And the disciples were filled with sorrow.

When they arrived in Capernaum, the collectors of the temple tax came up to Peter and asked, 'Does your teacher not pay temple tax?' 'Yes, he does,' Peter said. He went indoors, but before he could speak, Jesus asked him, 'Tell me, Simon. From whom do earthly rulers collect their tax and duties? From their own children, or from others?' Peter said, 'from others.' 'Quite,' said Jesus, 'and their own children are exempt. But we do not want to give offence to anyone.'

ἀναβάνα πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἄρον, καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εὐρήσεις  
στατήρα· ἐκεῖνον λαβὼν δὲς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

So go to the lake, cast in a hook, and catch the first fish that rises. Open its  
mouth, and you will find there a silver coin. Take that and give them it, as my  
tax and yours.'

Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν; 2 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν 3 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ στραφῆτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδιά, οὐ μὴ εἰσελθῆτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. 4 ὅστις οὖν ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο, οὕτως ἐστὶν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. 5 καὶ ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται ἓν παιδίον τοιοῦτο ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται. 6 Ὃς δὲ ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος ὀνικῶς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης. 7 οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων· ἀνάγκη γὰρ ἔλθειν τὰ σκάνδαλα, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται. 8 Εἰ δὲ ἡ χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοί ἐστιν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν κυλλὸν ἢ χωλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. 9 καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοί ἐστιν μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. 10 Ὁρᾶτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἐνός τῶν μικρῶν τούτων· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντός βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. 12 Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἐὰν γένηται τι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν πρόβατα καὶ πλανηθῇ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐχὶ ἀφήσει τὰ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη καὶ πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον; 13 καὶ ἐὰν γένηται εὐρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις. 14 οὕτως οὐκ ἔστιν θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἵνα ἀπολήται ἓν τῶν μικρῶν τούτων. 15 Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ [εἰς σε] ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὕπαγε ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μετὰ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. ἐὰν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου· 16 ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἔτι ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥῆμα· 17 ἐὰν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὡσπερ ὁ ἔθνηκος καὶ ὁ τελώνης. 18 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἐὰν δήσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ὅσα ἐὰν λύσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν οὐρανῷ. 19 Πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν δύο συμφωνήσωσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντός πράγματος οὗ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται, γένησεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. 20 οὗ γὰρ εἰσὶν δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν. 21 Τότε προσελθὼν ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμέ ὁ ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως ἐπτάκις; 22 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ λέγω σοὶ ἕως ἐπτάκις ἀλλὰ ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτὰ. 23 Διὰ τοῦτο ὁμοιωθῆ ἢ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ ὃς ἠθέλησεν συναρᾶν λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. 24 ἀρξαμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν προσηγέθη αὐτῷ εἷς ὀφειλέτης μυριάων ταλάντων. 25 μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος πρᾶθῆναι καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει, καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι. 26 πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δοῦλος προσεκύνη αὐτῷ λέγων,

At that time, the disciples came to Jesus and asked him, ‘Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?’ He called a little child, and had the child stand among them. And he said, ‘Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. Whoever becomes as lowly as this child will be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoever welcomes a child like this in my name, will welcome me. But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble in their faith, it would be better for them to have a great millstone hung around their neck, and to be drowned in the depths of the sea. Piteous the world for causing that loss of faith. Such loss will surely happen. But piteous indeed the one through whom it comes.’

‘If your hand or your foot causes you to lose your faith, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life maimed or crippled, than to keep both your hands or both your feet and be thrown into the eternal fire. And if your eye causes you to lose your faith, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye only, than to have both your eyes and be thrown into the fire of hell.’

‘Take care you do not look down on one of these little ones. I tell you, their guardian angels in heaven can look constantly on the face of my heavenly Father.’

‘Let me ask you this. Suppose a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them wanders away. Will he not leave the ninety-nine on the hillside, and go in search of the one that has strayed? And truly I tell you, if he should find it, he rejoices more over that single one than over the ninety-nine that did not stray. In the same way, it is not the desire of your Father in heaven for even one of these little children to be lost.’

‘If a fellow believer sins [against you], take them aside and, just between the two of you, point out their fault. If they listen to you, you will have won back a follower. But if they will not listen, take one or two others along with you, so that the entire matter can be confirmed by the word of two or three witnesses. If they refuse to listen to them, report it to the congregation; and if they refuse to listen even to the congregation, then treat them just as you would a tax collector or a pagan.’

‘Truly I tell you, whatever you forbid on earth will be forbidden in heaven. And whatever you allow on earth will be allowed in heaven. Again, I tell you, if two of you on earth are of one mind in all that you request, it will be granted by my heavenly Father. For wherever two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I among them.’

Then Peter came up to Jesus and asked, ‘Lord, how often can a fellow believer do wrong against me, and I still forgive them? Up to seven times?’ Jesus answered, ‘I tell you, not up to seven times, but as many as seventy times seven. **NOTE** Think of the kingdom of heaven in this way. There once was a

Μακροθύμησον ἐπ. ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. 27 σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἀπέλυσε αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ. 28 ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος εὗρεν ἓνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ ὃς ὄφειλεν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπνιγεν λέγων, Ἄπόδος εἴ τι ὀφείλεις. 29 πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων, Μακροθύμησον ἐπ. ἐμοί, καὶ ἀποδώσω σοι. 30 ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθελεν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν ἕως ἀποδοῦ τὸ ὀφειλόμενον. 31 ἰδόντες οὖν οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ γενόμενα ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα, καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ κυρίῳ ἐαυτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. 32 τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δοῦλε πονηρέ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφήκᾳ σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκάλεισάς με· 33 οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὡς ἐγὼ σὲ ἠλέησα; 34 καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισταῖς ἕως οὗ ἀποδοῦ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον. 35 Οὕτως καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν ἐὰν μὴ ἀφήτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν.

king who wished to settle accounts with his servants. Once he began the settlement, there was brought in front of him one man whose debt ran into millions. Since he was incapable of paying, the master ordered him to be sold to meet the debt, together with his wife, his children, and everything he had. The servant fell on his knees before him, and begged, "Be patient with me, and I will pay back everything." The master took such pity on him that he released him from his debt and let him go. But no sooner had that servant left the room than he encountered a fellow-servant who owed him a trifling amount. He grabbed him and began to throttle him. "Pay me what you owe," he demanded. The fellow-servant fell to his knees and begged him, "Be patient with me, and I will pay you back." But he refused, and went and had the man thrown into prison till he repaid the debt. When the other servants saw this taking place, they were deeply distressed. They went to the master and told him all that had happened. The master summoned the servant and said, "You shameless man. You pleaded with me, and I released you from the whole of what you owed. Shouldn't you have shown your fellow-servant the same compassion that I showed to you?" And in his anger, the master sent him to prison to face torture till he paid back everything he owed. My heavenly Father will do the same to you unless each of you forgive each other from your heart.'

## Mt 19

Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, μετῆρεν ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. 2 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ. 3 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν; 4 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ κτίσας ἀπ. ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν καὶ θήλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς; 5 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἔνεκα τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ κολληθήσεται τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. 6 ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία. ὃ οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. 7 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν Μωϋσῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου καὶ ἀπολῦσαι [αὐτῆν]; 8 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὅτι Μωϋσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν, ἀπ. ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως. 9 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ μὴ ἐπὶ πορνεία καὶ γαμήσιον ἄλλην μοιχᾶται. 10 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ [αὐτοῦ], Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναικός, οὐ συμφέρει γαμῆσαι. 11 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσιν τὸν λόγον [τούτον], ἀλλ. οἷς δέδοται. 12 εἰσὶν γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτως, καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες εὐνοουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες εὐνοούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν χωρεῖτω. 13 Τότε προσηνέχθησαν αὐτῷ παιδιά, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς καὶ προσεύξηται οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. 14 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ἔλθειν πρὸς με, τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 15 καὶ ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν. 16 Καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰς προσελθὼν αὐτῷ εἶπεν, Διδάσκαλε, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω ἵνα σχῶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον; 17 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; εἷς ἐστὶν ὁ ἀγαθός. εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, τήρησον τὰς ἐντολάς. 18 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίας; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Τὸ Οὐ φονεύσεις, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις, Οὐ κλέψεις, Οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις, 19 Τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καί, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. 20 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος, Πάντα ταῦτα ἐφύλαξα τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ; 21 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὕπαγε πώλησον σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα καὶ δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι. 22 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον ἀπήλθεν λυπούμενος, ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά. 23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πλούσιος δυσκόλως εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. 24 πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. 25 ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα δύναται σωθῆναι; 26 ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστιν, παρὰ δὲ θεῶ πάντα δυνατά. 27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολούθησαμέν σοι τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν; 28 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ

## Matthew xix

When Jesus had finished this teaching, he left Galilee and went into the region of Judea, on the other side of the Jordan. Vast crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

Some Pharisees approached him. To test him, they asked, 'Is a man allowed to divorce his wife for any cause whatever?' He answered, 'Have you not read that, at the beginning, God created male and female?' He went on, 'For this reason, a man will leave his father and mother and be made one with his wife; and the two of them will become one flesh. So they are no longer two separate people, but one single body. And what God has joined together, let no one tear apart.' 'Why then,' they asked, 'did Moses lay it down that a man could divorce his wife by giving her a certificate of separation?' He answered, 'Moses allowed you to divorce your wives because of your hardness of heart. But it was not like that in the beginning. I tell you, if a man divorces his wife for any other reason than infidelity, and marries another woman, he commits adultery.'

The disciples said to him, 'If that is how it stands between a husband and a wife, what is the point of marrying?' Jesus replied, 'Not everyone can indeed accept that course, only those to whom God has given it. For some are eunuchs, born like that from their mother's womb. Some are eunuchs because they have been castrated. Some are eunuchs because they have chosen celibacy, for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. But let those accept marriage who can.'

Then little children were brought to him so that he might lay his hands on them and say a prayer. But the disciples tried to discourage those who had brought them. Jesus said, 'Let the little children come to me. Do not prevent them. The kingdom of heaven belongs to them.' And he lay his hands on them, and went his way.

Now a certain man came up to Jesus and asked, 'Teacher, what is the good that I must do to have eternal life?' He answered, 'why do you ask me about what is good? There is one only who is good. If you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.' 'Which are they?' the man asked. Jesus answered, 'Do not murder. Do not commit adultery. Do not steal. Do not commit perjury. Honour your father and mother. And love your neighbour as yourself.' 'All these I have kept,' the young man said, 'where am I still failing?' Jesus answered, 'if you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven. Then come and follow me.' But when the young man heard these words, he went away in sorrow, for he had great wealth.

Jesus said to his disciples, 'Truly I tell you, it will be with great difficulty that a rich person enters the kingdom of heaven. I tell you again, it will be easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for one who is wealthy to enter the kingdom of God.' When the disciples heard this, they were completely bewildered. 'Then who can possibly be saved?' they asked. Jesus looked at them and said, 'For human beings, this is impossible. But for God, all things are possible.' Peter said to him, 'What then will there be for us? We

ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθήσεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. 29 καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήμψεται καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. 30 Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

have abandoned everything to follow you.’ Jesus answered, ‘Truly I tell you, when the world is made new, when the Son of Man sits on his throne of glory, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, and rule the twelve tribes of Israel. **NOTE** All who have left brothers or sisters, or fathers or mothers or children, or houses or land, for my sake, will be repaid a hundred times over, and will inherit eternal life. Many who are first will be last; many who are last will be first.’

Ὁμοία γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότη ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρῶτὸ μισθῶσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ· 2 συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. 3 καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τρίτην ὥραν εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς· 4 καὶ ἐκείνοις εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν ἡ δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν. 5 οἱ δὲ ἀπήλθον. πάλιν [δὲ] ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην καὶ ἐνάτην ὥραν ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. 6 περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην ἐξελθὼν εὗρεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ὧδε ἐστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; 7 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα. 8 ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ, Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας καὶ ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθὸν ἀρχαίμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. 9 καὶ ἔλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. 10 καὶ ἔλθόντες οἱ πρώτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλεῖον λήψονται· καὶ ἔλαβον [τὸ] ἀνὰ δηνάριον καὶ αὐτοί. 11 λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότη 12 λέγοντες, Οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχατοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας τοῖς βαστάσασσι τὸ βᾶρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. 13 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐνὶ αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἐταῖρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; 14 ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ ὑπάγε· θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί. 15 [ἦ] οὐκ ἔξεστίν μοι ὃ θέλω ποιῆσαι ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου πονηρὸς ἐστίν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθὸς εἰμι; 16 Οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρώτοι καὶ οἱ πρώτοι ἔσχατοι. 17 Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παρέλαβεν τοὺς δώδεκα [μαθητὰς] κατ. ἰδίαν, καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 18 Ἴδὸν ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, 19 καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. 20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς προσκυνούσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι ἀπ. αὐτοῦ. 21 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπέ ἵνα καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοὶ μου εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἰς ἐξ εὐωνύμων σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. 22 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε· δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. 23 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, τὸ δὲ καθίσει ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν τούτο δοῦναι, ἀλλ. οἷς ἠτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. 24 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἠγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. 25 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. 26 οὐχ οὕτως ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ. ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος, 27 καὶ ὃς ἂν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος ἔσται ὑμῶν δοῦλος· 28 ὡσπερ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἤλθεν διακονηθῆναι ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν. 29 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱεριχῶ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ

‘The kingdom of heaven is like this. A landowner went out early one morning to hire workers for his vineyard. After agreeing to pay them a normal day’s wage, he sent them into his vineyard. Three hours later, he went out and saw others standing in the marketplace, doing nothing. “Go and join the others in the vineyard,” he told them, “and I will pay you a fair wage.” So they went there. About noon and again three hours later, he went out and did the same thing. An hour before sunset, he went out and found still others standing there. He asked them, “Why have you been standing here doing nothing all day long?” “Because no one has hired us,” they replied. He said to them, “You can go as well and join the others in the vineyard.” When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his foreman, “Call the workers and give them their wages. Start with the ones hired last, and go on to the first.” The workers who were hired an hour before sunset came, and each was paid a full day’s wage. So when those who had been hired first came up, they expected to receive a larger sum; but each of them, too, was paid the same wage as the others. As they took it, they began to grumble at the landowner. “The ones you hired last have only worked an hour,” they said, “but you’ve treated them the same as us, and we’ve been sweating in the scorching heat all day.” But he said to one of them, “My friend, I’m not cheating you. Didn’t you agree to work for a normal day’s pay? Take your wages and go. It’s my choice to pay those I hired last the same as you. Am I not allowed to do what I like with my own money? Or do you resent my generosity?” In this way, the last will be first, and the first last.’

Jesus was going up towards Jerusalem, and on the way he took the twelve disciples aside and said to them, ‘We are making the journey to Jerusalem, where the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and scholars of the law. They will condemn him to death, and will give him to the Gentiles, to be mocked, and flogged, and crucified. But on the third day, he will be raised to life again.’

The mother of Zebedee’s sons then approached Jesus. She had her sons with her. She knelt before him and asked him to grant a request. ‘What is it that you want?’ he asked. ‘Will you grant,’ she said, ‘that in your kingdom, my two sons here may sit beside you, one on your right, the other on your left?’ But Jesus answered, ‘You do not know what you ask. Can you drink from the cup that I am soon to drink?’ ‘We can,’ they replied. He said to them, ‘You shall indeed drink from my cup. But to sit on my right or left is not for me to grant. These places belong to those whom my Father has chosen.’

When the other ten heard about this, they were indignant with the two brothers. But Jesus called them all together and said, ‘You know that the rulers among the Gentiles lord it over them, and their high officials act like tyrants. It will not be so with you. Whoever among you wishes to be great must first become your servant. Whoever among you wishes to be a leader must first become your slave. The same is true of the Son of Man, who did not come to be

ὄχλος πολὺς. 30 καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες, [Κύριε,] ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαυίδ. 31 ὁ δὲ ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ μείζον ἔκραξαν λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαυίδ. 32 καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπεν, Τί θέλετε ποιήσω ὑμῖν; 33 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιγῶσιν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἡμῶν. 34 σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο τῶν ὀμμάτων αὐτῶν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

served, but to serve, and to give up his life as a ransom for many.'

As they were leaving Jericho, a huge crowd followed him. Sitting by the roadside, there were two blind men. When they heard that Jesus was passing by, they cried out, 'Have pity on us, [Lord], Son of David.' The people told them sharply to be quiet. But they cried out all the more, 'Have pity on us, Lord, Son of David.' Jesus stopped and called them to him. 'What do you want me to do for you?' he asked. 'Lord,' they said, 'we want to see again.' Moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes. At once, their sight came back. And they followed him.



## Mt 21

Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθφαγὴ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, τότε Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλεν δύο μαθητὰς 2 λέγων αὐτοῖς, Πορεύεσθε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθέως εὐρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένην καὶ πῶλον μετ'. αὐτῆς λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι. 3 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν χρειὰν ἔχει· εὐθὺς δὲ ἀποστελεῖ αὐτούς. 4 Τοῦτο δὲ γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, 5 Εἶπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών, Ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται σοι, πραῦς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὄνον, καὶ ἐπὶ πῶλον υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου. 6 πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 7 ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπ. αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ ἐπεκάθισεν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. 8 ὁ δὲ πλεῖστος ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων καὶ ἐστρώννουν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. 9 οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυὶδ· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις. 10 καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐσείσθη πᾶσα ἡ πόλις λέγουσα, Τίς ἐστίν οὗτος; 11 οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ προφήτης Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρεθ τῆς Γαλιλαίας. 12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐξέβαλεν πάντα τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψεν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς, 13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ποιεῖτε σπήλαιον ληστῶν. 14 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. 15 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησεν καὶ τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς κρᾶζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυὶδ, ἠγανάκτησαν 16 καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι Ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον; 17 Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτούς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἠύλισθη ἐκεῖ. 18 Πρῶτ' δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἐπείνασεν. 19 καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἦλθεν ἐπ. αὐτήν, καὶ οὐδὲν εὗρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ἐξηράνθη παραχρῆμα ἡ συκὴ. 20 καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες, Πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη ἡ συκὴ; 21 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ κἂν τῷ ὄρει τοῦτω εἴπητε, Ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται· 22 καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ πιστεύοντες λήμψεσθε. 23 Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ λέγοντες, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκεν τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; 24 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον ἓνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι κἀγὼ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ· 25 τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ;

## Matthew xxi

As they approached Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage on the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent on two disciples, saying to them, 'Go to the village over there. Straightway, you'll find an ass tied up, with her foal beside her. Untie them and bring them to me. If anyone says anything to you, tell them that the Master has need of them, and they will at once let you have them.' All this was to fulfil the words of the prophet:

Tell the daughter of Zion,  
"See. Your king comes to you,  
humble, and riding on an ass,  
on a colt, the foal of an ass."

The disciples went and did as Jesus had instructed. They brought the ass and her foal, put their cloaks upon them, and Jesus took his place. Great crowds of people spread their cloaks upon the road, and others cut branches from the trees and laid them in his path. The crowds that went ahead of him, and those that came behind, shouted out:

Hosanna to the Son of David!  
Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord!  
Hosanna in the highest heavens!

As he entered Jerusalem, the whole city was in a tumult. 'Who is this?' the people asked. The crowd around Jesus answered, 'This is the prophet Jesus, from Nazareth in Galilee.'

Then Jesus went into the temple precinct, and drove out all who were buying and selling there. He overturned the tables of the money-changers and the benches of those selling doves. He said to them, 'It is written, "My house shall be called a house of prayer." But you are making it a robbers' den.'

The blind and crippled came to him in the temple, and he healed them. But when the chief priests and the scholars of the law saw the marvellous things he did, and heard the children shouting in the temple, 'Hosanna to the Son of David!', they were indignant. 'Do you hear,' they asked him, 'what these children are shouting?' Jesus answered, 'Yes, I do. Have you never read the words, "You have made children and babies at the breast shout praises from their lips"?' Then he left them and went out of the city to Bethany, where he passed the night.

Early next morning, as he was on his way back to the city, he began to feel hungry. Seeing a fig tree by the side of the road, he went up to it, yet found nothing on it but leaves. He said to it, 'May you never bear fruit again.' Instantly, the fig-tree withered away. The disciples were amazed at the sight. 'How could the fig-tree wither so suddenly?' they asked. He answered, 'Truly I

26 ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον, πάντες γὰρ ὡς προφήτην ἔχουσιν τὸν Ἰωάννην. 27 καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπαν, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτός, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. 28 Τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος εἶχεν τέκνα δύο. καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ πρῶτῳ εἶπεν, Τέκνον, ὕπαγε σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι. 29 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐ θέλω, ὕστερον δὲ μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπήλθεν. 30 προσελθὼν δὲ τῷ ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ, κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπήλθεν. 31 τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησεν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς; λέγουσιν, Ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρνοι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. 32 ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρνοι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐδὲ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ. 33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. Ἄνθρωπος ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ περιέθηκεν καὶ ὠρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνὸν καὶ ὠκοδόμησεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. 34 ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτοῦ. 35 καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν. 36 πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν πρῶτων, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως. 37 ὕστερον δὲ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱὸν μου. 38 οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν καὶ σχῶμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐτοῦ. 39 καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. 40 ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; 41 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἐκδώσεται ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. 42 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; 43 διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἄφ. ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνη ποιῶντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. 44 [Καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ. ὃν δ. ἂν πέση λικιμήσει αὐτόν.] 45 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει· 46 καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπεὶ εἰς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

tell you, if you have faith and do not doubt, not only will you be able to do what was done to this fig-tree, but you could say to this mountain, “Go and hurl yourself into the sea”, and it would do so. If you have faith, whatever things you ask for in prayer, you will receive.’

After he had returned to the temple precincts, the chief priests and the elders of the people came up to him as he was teaching, and asked, ‘By what authority are you acting as you do? Who gave you this authority?’ Jesus replied, ‘I also have a question to ask. Answer it, and I will tell you by what authority I act. Who gave John authority to baptise? Was it God, or a human being?’ They fell to arguing among themselves, ‘If we say, “God”, he’ll ask us, “Why then did you not believe him?” But if we say, “A human being”, we will have cause to fear the people, for they all take John to have been a prophet.’ So they answered, ‘We do not know.’ And Jesus said, ‘Then neither will I tell you by what authority I act.’

‘Give your opinion on this. A man had two sons. He went to the first and said, “Son, go and work in the vineyard today.” “I don’t want to,” the son replied. But afterwards he changed his mind, and went. The father went to the other son and asked the same thing of him. He replied, “Certainly, father.” But he did not go. Which of the two did what his father wanted?’ ‘The first,’ they answered. Jesus said to them, ‘Truly I tell you, tax-collectors and prostitutes are coming to the kingdom of heaven ahead of you. John came to you — an example of a righteous life — and you did not believe him. The tax-collectors and prostitutes did. But even when you saw this, you did not change your minds and believe in him.’

‘I have another parable for you to hear. There was a landowner who planted a vineyard. He put a wall around it, dug a winepress in it, and built a watchtower. Then he leased it to some tenant farmers, and went on a distant journey. When harvest time came near, he sent his servants to the tenants to collect his share of the crop. But the tenants seized his servants. One they beat, another they killed, and a third they stoned. So he sent other servants to them, and a larger number than before. But they treated them in the same way. Finally, he sent to them his son. “They will respect my son,” he said. But when they saw the son, the tenants said to one another, “This one is the heir. Come, let’s kill him and we’ll get his inheritance.” Seizing hold of him, they forced him out of the vineyard, and murdered him.’

‘When the owner of the vineyard returns, what will he do to those tenants?’ The chief priests and elders replied, ‘They were evil, so he will bring them to a violent end. He’ll lease the vineyard out to other tenants, who will give him his produce at harvest time.’ Then Jesus asked them, ‘Did you never read in the scriptures:

The very stone rejected by the builders  
has now become the cornerstone.  
It is the Lord who has done this thing,  
and it is marvellous in our eyes.

And so I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a people that can bring its harvest forth.' [Whoever falls upon this stone will be dashed to pieces; and whoever it falls upon will be crushed.]

When the chief priests and Pharisees heard these parables, they knew he was talking about them, and looked for a way to arrest him. But they were afraid of the crowds, because the people looked upon him as a prophet.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λέγων, 2 Ὁμοιωθῆ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησεν γάμους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. 3 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. 4 πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων, Εἴπατε τοῖς κεκλημένοις, Ἴδού τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμακα, οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. 5 οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπήλθον, ὃς μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον ἀγρόν, ὃς δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· 6 οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. 7 ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτοῦ ἀπώλεσεν τοὺς φονεῖς ἐκείνους καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησεν. 8 τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν γάμος ἔτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν ἄξιοι· 9 πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους ἐὰν εὔρητε καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. 10 καὶ ἐξεληθόντες οἱ δούλοι ἐκείνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας οὓς εὔρον, πονηροὺς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ γάμος ἀνακειμένον. 11 εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον ἔνδυμα γάμου· 12 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐταῖρε, πῶς εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ δὲ ἐφωκώθη. 13 τότε ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν τοῖς διακόνοις, Δῆσαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας ἐκβάλετε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. 14 πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσιν κλητοὶ ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί. 15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον ὅπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. 16 καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρῳδιανῶν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων. 17 εἶπε οὖν ἡμῖν τί σοι δοκεῖ ἔξεστιν δοῦναι κῆνον Καίσαρι ἢ οὐ; 18 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Τί με πειράζετε, ὑποκριταί; 19 ἐπιδειξάτέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. 20 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; 21 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. 22 καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπήλθον. 23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπρωτήσαν αὐτὸν 24 λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. 25 ἦσαν δὲ παρ. ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος γῆρας ἐτελεύτησεν, καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα ἀφῆκεν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ· 26 ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτερος καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτὰ. 27 ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανεν ἡ γυνή. 28 ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει οὖν τίνος τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. 29 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πλανᾶσθε μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ· 30 ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ. ὡς ἄγγελοι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ εἰσιν. 31 περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν ἡμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ λέγοντος, 32 Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ;

Once more, Jesus spoke to them in parables: 'The kingdom of heaven is like this. A king had prepared a wedding banquet for his son. He sent his servants out to call the guests he had invited to the banquet; but they refused to come. So he sent out other servants and said, "Tell those I have invited that the feast is all prepared. My oxen and my fatted calves have been slaughtered, and everything is ready. Come to the banquet at once." But they paid no attention, and took themselves off – one to his farm, another to his business. The rest of them seized the servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. The king was outraged. He sent out his troops, destroyed the murderers, and burned their city down. Then he said to his servants, "The wedding feast is ready, but those I invited did not deserve it. Go and scour the streets, and invite to the wedding feast anyone you find." The servants went out into the streets, and gathered all the people they could find, both good and bad alike, and the wedding hall was filled with guests.'

'But when the king came in to survey his guests, he noticed one man there who was not properly dressed for a wedding. "My friend," said the king, "how do you come to be here not properly dressed?" The man was lost for an answer. The king said to his attendants, "Tie him hand and foot, and throw him out into the dark, the place of wailing and grinding of teeth." For though many are invited, few are chosen.'

The Pharisees then went away and laid plans how to trap him in argument. They sent their disciples to him, together with some of Herod's supporters. They said to him, 'Teacher, we know that you're an honest man, and teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. No-one can impress you, because you're not concerned with their rank. So give us now your thoughts on this: is it lawful to pay the poll-tax to Caesar, or not?' But Jesus, aware of their malicious intent, said, 'You hypocrites! Why do you try to trap me? Show me the coin used to pay the tax.' They handed him a denarius. He asked them, 'Whose image is this? And whose inscription?' 'Caesar's,' they replied. He said to them, 'Then give back to Caesar what is Caesar's, and what is God's to God.' When they heard this answer, they were astonished, and they went and left him alone.

The same day, some Sadducees, who claim there is no resurrection, came to him with a question. 'Teacher, Moses told us that if a man dies without children, his brother must marry the widow, and father the children for him. Now once, we heard tell of seven brothers. The first married and died and, since he had no children, his wife was left to his brother. The same thing happened to the second brother, and to the third, right down to the seventh. Finally, the woman herself died. Now then, at the resurrection, whose wife of the seven will she be, since all of them had had her as their wife?' Jesus answered, 'You are mistaken, because you know neither the scriptures nor the power of God. At the resurrection, people will neither marry nor be given in marriage. They will be like the angels in heaven. As for the resurrection of the

οὐκ ἔστιν [ὁ] θεὸς νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων. 33 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσαντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ. 34 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσεν τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. 35 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰς ἕξ αὐτῶν [νομικὸς] πειράζων αὐτόν, 36 Διδάσκαλε, ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; 37 ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ, Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου 38 αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μεγάλη καὶ πρώτη ἐντολή. 39 δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία αὐτῇ, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. 40 ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται. 41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 42 λέγων, Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνος υἱὸς ἐστίν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τοῦ Δαυὶδ. 43 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὖν Δαυὶδ ἐν πνεύματι καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον λέγων, 44 Εἶπεν κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν σου; 45 εἰ οὖν Δαυὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν; 46 καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο ἀποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ λόγον, οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέν τις ἀπ. ἐκεῖνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.

dead, have you never read what God has said to you, “I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob”? He is the God, not of the dead, but of the living.’ The crowds heard what he said, and were astonished at his teaching.

When they heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, the Pharisees met together. One of them, [an expert in the law], tested him with a question: ‘Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the Law?’ Jesus replied, “Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.” That is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is like it, “Love your neighbour as yourself.” On these two commandments, everything in the Law and the prophets depends.’

While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, ‘What is your understanding of the Christ? Whose son is he?’ ‘The son of David,’ they replied. He said to them, ‘How is it then that David, speaking through the Spirit, calls him “Lord”? For he says,

The Lord said to my Lord,  
“Sit at my right hand  
until I set your enemies  
beneath your feet.”

If David calls him “Lord”, how can he be his son? No one could give him an answer; and from that day forward, no one dare ask him another question.

## Mt 23

Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ 2 λέγων, Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωϋσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι. 3 πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν ποιήσατε καὶ τηρεῖτε, κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε· λέγουσιν γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσιν. 4 δεσμεύουσιν δὲ φορτία βαρέα καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων, αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ θέλουσιν κινήσαι αὐτά. 5 πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσιν πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· πλατύνουσιν γὰρ τὰ φυλακτήρια αὐτῶν καὶ μεγαλύνουσιν τὰ κράσπεδα, 6 φιλοῦσιν δὲ τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς 7 καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, Ῥαββί. 8 ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε, Ῥαββί, εἷς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ὁ διδάσκαλος, πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε. 9 καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἷς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ὁ πατήρ ὁ οὐράνιος. 10 μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί, ὅτι καθηγητὴς ὑμῶν ἐστὶν εἷς ὁ Χριστός. 11 ὁ δὲ μεῖζων ὑμῶν ἐστὶ ὑμῶν διάκονος, 12 ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται. 13 Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ εἰσερχομένου ἀφιέτε εἰσελθεῖν. 15 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν ποιῆσαι ἓνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης διπλότερον ὑμῶν. 16 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ οἱ λέγοντες, Ὅς ἂν ὁμώσῃ ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδὲν ἐστὶν· ὅς δὲ ἂν ὁμώσῃ ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ ὀφείλει. 17 μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ, τίς γὰρ μεῖζων ἐστίν, ὁ χρυσὸς ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἀγιάσας τὸν χρυσόν; 18 καὶ, Ὅς ἂν ὁμώσῃ ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδὲν ἐστὶν· ὅς δὲ ἂν ὁμώσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ ὀφείλει. 19 τυφλοὶ, τί γὰρ μεῖζον, τὸ δῶρον ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; 20 ὁ οὖν ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· 21 καὶ ὁ ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· 22 καὶ ὁ ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὀμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. 23 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸ ἔλεος καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα [δὲ] ἔδει ποιῆσαι κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι. 24 ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, οἱ διῦλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες. 25 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἀσπαγγῆς καὶ ἀκρασίας. 26 Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου, ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτοῦ καθαρόν. 27 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκονιαμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. 28 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ ἐστε μεστοὶ ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας. 29 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ

## Matthew xxiii

Jesus then spoke to the crowds and to his disciples, ‘The scholars of the law and the Pharisees have taken their place upon the seat of Moses. **NOTE** So do whatever they tell you, and keep to it. But do not act as they do, for they do not practice what they preach. They create intolerable burdens and pile them on the shoulders of other people, but they will not lift a finger to lighten the load. Everything they do is done for show. Their phylacteries are the widest, and their tassels the longest. They love to have the place of honour at banquets and the most prominent seats in the synagogues. They love to be greeted with respect in the marketplace, and for people to call them “Rabbi.”

‘But you are not to be addressed as “Rabbi”, for you have only one Master, and you are all brothers. And you are not to call anyone on earth “father”, for you have one Father alone, and he is in heaven. Nor are you to be called “teacher”, for you have one Teacher alone, the Christ. The greatest among you will be your servant. If you exalt yourself you will be humbled; if you are humble you will be exalted.’

‘You scholars of the law and Pharisees, may you be cursed, you hypocrites! You shut the door to the kingdom of heaven in people’s faces. But you don’t go in yourselves, and when others try to enter, you stop them.’

‘You scholars of the law and Pharisees, may you be cursed, you hypocrites! You travel over land and sea to win a single convert, and then you make that convert twice as much a child of hell as you yourselves.’

‘May you be cursed, you guides who yet are blind. You say, “If anyone swears by the temple, it means nothing. But if anyone swears by the gold in the temple, the oath is binding.” You blind fools! Which is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifies the gold? And then you say, “If anyone swears by the altar, it means nothing. But if anyone swears by the offering upon the altar, the oath is binding.” How blind you are! Which is greater, the offering, or the altar that sanctifies the offering? So whoever swears by the altar swears by it and everything upon it. Whoever swears by the temple swears by it and by him who has his dwelling there. And whoever swears by heaven swears by God’s throne and by him who is seated there.’

‘You scholars of the law and Pharisees, may you be cursed, you hypocrites! You pay tithes of mint and dill and cumin. But the deeper matters of the law you have neglected – justice, mercy, trust. It is these you should have practised, without neglecting the others. You blind guides! You will strain out a gnat yet swallow a camel.’

‘You scholars of the law and Pharisees, may you be cursed, you hypocrites! You clean the outside of the cup and the dish, but the inside is left full of greed and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee! First clean the inside of the cup, and then the outside also will be clean.’

Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, 30 καὶ λέγετε, Εἰ ἤμεθα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἤμεθα αὐτῶν κοινωνοὶ ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. 31 ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι υἱοὶ ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς προφήτας. 32 καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρῶσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν. 33 ὄφεις γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης; 34 διὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· 35 ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ. ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυννόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ τοῦ δικαίου ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. 36 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἥξει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην. 37 Ἰερουσαλήμ Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἣ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις ἐπισυνάγει τὰ νοσσία αὐτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε. 38 ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. 39 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ με ἴδητε ἀπ. ἄρτι ἕως ἂν εἴπητε, Ἐὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

‘You scholars of the law and Pharisees, may you be cursed, you hypocrites! You are like whitewashed tombs. They look beautiful on the outside, but inside are full of dead people’s bones and every kind of filth. And so it is with you. Outwardly, you seem like good and honest men. Inside, you’re full of hypocrisy and sin.’

‘You scholars of the law and Pharisees, may you be cursed, you hypocrites! You build tombs for the prophets and decorate the monuments of saints. And you say, “If we had been alive in our ancestors’ time, we would have had no part in the murder of the prophets.” But your very words bear witness that you are descendants of those who did murder the prophets. So why not finish what your fathers started?’

‘You poisonous brood, you snakes. How can you escape hell’s judgment? I shall send you prophets, wise men, and interpreters of scripture. **NOTE** Some you will put to death. Some you will crucify. Others you will have flogged in your synagogues, and from city to city you will hunt them down. And so, on you will fall the guilt for all the innocent blood shed upon earth, from the blood of innocent Abel to the blood of Zechariah son of Berachiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. Truly I tell you, all these things will come upon this generation.’

‘O Jerusalem, Jerusalem. You kill the prophets and stone those sent to you to death. How often have I longed to gather in your children, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings. But you would not let me. Look, there is your temple, left desolate. I tell you, you will never see me again until you say, “Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord.”’

Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐπορεύετο, καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδειξάμενοι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ· 2 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ βλέπετε ταῦτα πάντα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται. 3 Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν Ἐλαιῶν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατὰ ἰδίαν λέγοντες, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν πότε ταῦτα ἔσται, καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας καὶ συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος. 4 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ· 5 πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Χριστός, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν. 6 μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκοῦειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων ὁρᾶτε, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐπω ἐστὶν τὸ τέλος. 7 ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους· 8 πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων. 9 τότε παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθε μισοῦμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. 10 καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοὶ καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσιν καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· 11 καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται ἐγερθήσονται καὶ πλανήσουσιν πολλούς· 12 καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν. 13 ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος οὗτος σωθήσεται. 14 καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ τότε ἔξει τὸ τέλος. 15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου ἑστὸς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω, 16 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη, 17 ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι τὰ ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ, 18 καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω ἄραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. 19 οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχοῦσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 20 προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος μηδὲ σαββάτου· 21 ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη οἷα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπὸ ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται. 22 καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβώθησονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι. 23 τότε ἂν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἴδού ὧδε ὁ Χριστός, ἢ, Ὡδε, μὴ πιστεύσητε· 24 ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα ὥστε πλανήσαι, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς· 25 ἴδου προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν. 26 ἂν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν, Ἴδου ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστίν, μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε· Ἴδου ἐν τοῖς ταμίεισι, μὴ πιστεύσητε· 27 ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 28 ὅπου ἂν ᾖ τὸ πτώμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἄετοί. 29 Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστῆρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. 30 καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ τότε κόψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς 31

As Jesus was leaving the temple, his disciples approached him, and pointed admiringly to the temple buildings. 'You see all this,' he said to them. 'But truly I tell you, not a single stone here will be left upon another. Nothing will escape destruction.'

Jesus had sat down on the Mount of Olives when his disciples came up to him. Now that they were all together, they asked him, 'Tell us. When will these things be? What will be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the age?' Jesus answered, 'Take care that no one misleads you. For many will come, claiming my name and saying, "I am the Christ." And they will deceive many. You will hear of wars and rumours of wars, but see that you are not alarmed. These things must happen; but the end is yet to come. Nation will fight against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in country after country. These things will be the birth-pangs of the new age.'

'They will hand you over to be tortured, and will put you to death. You will be despised by people from all nations because of me. Many of you will be led into sin, and will betray and hate one another. A host of false prophets will appear, and many people will be deceived. As evil spreads, people's love for one another will grow cold. But whoever is steadfast to the end will be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the world as a testimony to all the nations. And then the end will come.'

'So when you see standing in the holy place "the abomination that brings desolation", of which the prophet Daniel spoke (may the reader understand), then those in Judea must seek refuge in the hills. If a man is on the roof, he must not go down to fetch belongings from his house. If a man is in the fields, he must not turn back for his coat. What sorrow for those women who are with child, or who feed from the breast at that time! Pray that you do not have to escape in winter, or on the Sabbath. For there will be such great distress as has never been from the beginning of the world till now – and will never be again. If those days were not cut short, no living thing could survive. But for the sake of God's chosen ones, those days will be shortened.'

'So if anyone should say to you, "Look, the Christ is here", or "Look, the Christ is there", do not believe it. False Christs and false prophets will appear, and they will produce great signs and wonders to deceive, if they can, even God's chosen ones. And so, I have forewarned you. If they tell you, "He is there, out in the wilderness," do not go there. Or "He is here, in a secret room," do not believe it. Just as lightning that comes from the east flashes as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. Wherever the carcass is, there will the vultures be gathered.'

'Immediately after the suffering of those days,



καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἄπ. ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν. 32 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ἦδη ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἀπαλὸς καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύη, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος. 33 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα πάντα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις. 34 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ γενεὰ αὕτη ἕως ἂν πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. 35 ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσεται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσιν. 36 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν οὐρανῶν οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ μόνος. 37 ὡσπερ δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 38 ὡς γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γαμοῦντες καὶ γαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, 39 καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ἕως ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἤρεν ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται [καὶ] ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 40 τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, εἷς παραλαμβάνεται καὶ εἷς ἀφίεται· 41 δύο ἀλήθουςαι ἐν τῷ μύλῳ, μία παραλαμβάνεται καὶ μία ἀφίεται. 42 γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποῖα ἡμέρα ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν ἔρχεται. 43 ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα φυλακῆ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἶασεν διορυχθῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. 44 διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι, ὅτι ἢ οὐ δοκεῖτε ὥρα ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. 45 Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δούλος καὶ φρόνιμος ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκειείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφήν ἐν καιρῷ; 46 μακάριος ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἔλθων ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὕρῃσει οὕτως ποιοῦντα· 47 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. 48 ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δούλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονοῖζει μου ὁ κύριος, 49 καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους αὐτοῦ, ἐσθίῃ δὲ καὶ πίνῃ μετὰ τῶν μεθυσόντων, 50 ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκεῖνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει, 51 καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

The sun will be darkened  
and the moon will not give off her light.  
The stars will fall from the sky,  
and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the heavens, and all the nations of the earth will greatly mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. With a mighty trumpet blast, he will send out his angels, and they will gather the ones he has chosen from the four winds, and from one end of the heavens to the other.'

'Learn this lesson from the fig-tree. As soon as its branches soften and break into leaf, you know that summer is near. So in the same way, when you see all these things, you will know that he is near, at your very door. Truly I tell you, this present generation will not pass away, until all these things have taken place. Heaven and earth will pass away; but my words will never pass away.'

'No one knows the day or hour, not the angels in heaven, not even the Son; only the Father alone. As it was in the days of Noah, so will it be when the Son of Man comes. In those days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying husbands, marrying wives, up to the very day that Noah went into the ark. They suspected nothing until the flood came and swept them all away. So will it be when the Son of Man comes. Two men will be in the field; one will be gathered up, the other left behind. Two women will be grinding corn; one will be gathered up, the other left behind.'

'So keep watch; you do not know the day on which your Lord will come. But be certain of this: if the owner of the house had known at what time of night the thief was coming, he would have stayed awake and not have let his house be broken into. You also must be ready, for the Son of Man will come at the hour you least expect him.'

'Who, then, might the wise and faithful servant be, charged by his master to give other servants their food at the proper time? Blessed is that servant when the master arrives and finds him doing his work. Truly I tell you, the master will put him in charge of all that he owns. But if that servant is evil and says to himself, "My master is away a long time", and takes to beating his fellow servants, and to eating and drinking with his drunken friends, then the master will come on a day that servant does not expect, at an hour he does not know. The master will cut him to pieces, and send him to his fate with the hypocrites, where they scream out in pain and grind their teeth in agony.'

Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. 2 πέντε δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν μωραὶ καὶ πέντε φρόνιμοι. 3 αἱ γὰρ μωραὶ λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ. ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον· 4 αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων ἑαυτῶν. 5 χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. 6 μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγονεν, Ἰδοὺ ὁ νυμφίος, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς ἀπάντησιν αὐτοῦ. 7 τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι ἐκείναι καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν. 8 αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς φρονίμοις εἶπαν, Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. 9 ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγουσαι, Μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσει ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν πορεύεσθε μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. 10 ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ αἱ ἔτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ. αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. 11 ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι λέγουσαι, Κύριε κύριε, ἀνοιξον ἡμῖν. 12 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. 13 Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν. 14 Ὡσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσεν τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ, 15 καὶ ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκεν πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἓν, ἐκάστω κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. εὐθέως 16 πορευθεὶς ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν ἠργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα πέντε· 17 ὡσαύτως ὁ τὰ δύο ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα δύο. 18 ὁ δὲ τὸ ἓν λαβὼν ἀπελθὼν ὄρουσεν γῆν καὶ ἔκρυψεν τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. 19 μετὰ δὲ πολὺν χρόνον ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων καὶ συναίρει λόγον μετ. αὐτῶν. 20 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων, Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. 21 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. 22 προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα εἶπεν, Κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. 23 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. 24 προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἓν τάλαντον εἰληφώς εἶπεν, Κύριε, ἔγνω σε ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκορπίσας· 25 καὶ φοβηθεὶς ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ τάλαντον σου ἐν τῇ γῆ· ἴδε ἔχεις τὸ σόν. 26 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ ὀκνηρὲ, ἦδεις ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκορπίσας; 27 ἔδει σε οὖν βαλεῖν τὰ ἀργύριά μου τοῖς τραπέζιταις, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ. 28 ἄρατε οὖν ἂπ. αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα· 29 τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται καὶ περισσευθήσεται· τοῦ δὲ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἂπ. αὐτοῦ. 30 καὶ τὸν ἀρχεῖον δοῦλον ἐβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. 31 Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι μετ. αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ· 32 καὶ συναχθήσονται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ

‘When that day comes, the kingdom of heaven will be like this. There were ten girls who were bridesmaids. They took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. Those who were foolish took their lamps but took no oil with them. But those who were wise took flasks of oil together with their lamps. As the bridegroom was late in coming, they all became drowsy and fell asleep. But at midnight, a cry went up, “Look! The bridegroom’s here! Come out to meet him!” The bridesmaids got up, and all of them trimmed their lamps. The foolish ones said to the wise, “Give us some of your oil; our lamps are going out.” But the wise ones replied, “There may not be enough for us as well as you. Go and find the people who sell it, and buy some for yourselves.” But while they were gone to buy the oil, the bridegroom arrived. Those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and the door was shut. After a while, the other bridesmaids returned. “Lord, lord,” they cried, “open the door to us.” But he answered, “I tell you truly, I do not know you.” And so keep watch. You never know the day or hour.’

‘It will be just like a man who was going on a journey. He called his servants and entrusted them with his personal wealth. To one he gave five thousand coins, to another two thousand, and to a third, one thousand, to each as he thought them able. Then he went on his journey. As soon as he had gone, the man who had been given five thousand coins went out and put the money to work. He made five thousand more. Likewise, the one who had been given two thousand coins gained two thousand more. But the man who had been given one thousand went off and dug a hole in the ground, where he hid his master’s money. After a long time, the master of the servants returned, and proceeded to settle accounts with them. The one who had been given five thousand coins presented the other five that he had made, “Master, you entrusted me with five thousand coins. Look, I have made for you five thousand more.” His master replied, “Well done. You are a good and faithful servant. You have been trustworthy in small affairs. I will put you in charge of greater things. Come and share your master’s happiness.” The man who had been given two thousand coins then came and said, “Master, you entrusted me with two thousand coins. Look, I have made for you two thousand more.” His master replied, “Well done. You are a good and faithful servant. You have been trustworthy in small affairs. I will put you in charge of greater things. Come and share your master’s happiness.” Then the one who had been given one thousand coins came forward, and said, “Master, I knew you were a hard man. You harvest what you haven’t sown. You gather where you haven’t scattered seed. And so I was afraid. I went and hid your thousand coins in the ground. Here they are – you have back what belongs to you.” But his master replied, “You lazy, worthless servant! So you knew I harvested what I hadn’t sown, and gathered where I hadn’t scattered seed. Then you should have put my money in a bank, so that when I returned, I received it back with interest. Take his

ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφορίσει αὐτοὺς ἀπ. ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, 33 καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ εὐωνύμων. 34 τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, Δεῦτε, οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου· 35 ἐπείνασα γὰρ καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με, ξένος ἦμην καὶ συνηγάγετέ με, 36 γυμνὸς καὶ περιεβάλετέ με, ἡσθένησα καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με, ἐν φυλακῇ ἦμην καὶ ἤλθατε πρὸς με. 37 τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε σε εἶδομεν πεινῶντα καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν, ἢ διψῶντα καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν; 38 πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ξένον καὶ συνηγάγομεν, ἢ γυμνὸν καὶ περιεβάλομεν; 39 πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ἀσθενοῦντα ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς σε; 40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ. ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. 41 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων, Πορεύεσθε ἀπ. ἐμοῦ [οἱ] κατηραμένοι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ· 42 ἐπείνασα γὰρ καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με, 43 ξένος ἦμην καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με, γυμνὸς καὶ οὐ περιεβάλετέ με, ἀσθενῆς καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με. 44 τότε ἀποκριθήσονται καὶ αὐτοὶ λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε σε εἶδομεν πεινῶντα ἢ διψῶντα ἢ ξένον ἢ γυμνὸν ἢ ἀσθενῆ ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ οὐ διηκονήσαμέν σοι; 45 τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ. ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. 46 καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον, οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

thousand coins, and give them to the one who has ten thousand. For all who have will be given more, until they have an abundance. But from those who have nothing, even what they have will be taken from them. Throw this worthless servant out into the dark, where people scream in pain and grind their teeth in agony.'

'When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit in radiance on his throne. All the nations will be gathered there before him, and he will separate people from each other, as a shepherd separates his sheep from his goats. He will set the sheep on his right hand, and the goats on his left. Then the king will say to those on his right, "Come, you who are blessed by my Father. Inherit the kingdom made ready for you since the creation of the world. I was hungry, and you gave me food. I was thirsty, and you gave me drink. I was a stranger, and you welcomed me. I was naked, and you gave me clothes. I was sick, and you cared for me. I was in prison, and you came to visit me."

'Then the righteous will ask, "Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you drink? When did we see you a stranger and welcome you, or naked and give you clothes? When did we see you sick or in prison, and come to visit you?" And the king will answer, "Truly I tell you, whatever you did for the least of my people, you did it for me."

'Then he will say to those on his left, "Out of my sight! You are cursed to the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels. I was hungry, and you gave me no food. I was thirsty, and you gave me no drink. I was a stranger, and you did not welcome me. I was naked, and you gave me no clothes. I was sick and in prison, and you did not visit me." And they too will ask, "Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and give you no help?" And he will answer them, "Truly I tell you, whatever you did not do for the least of my subjects, you did not do for me." And these will go to everlasting punishment, but the righteous to everlasting life.'

Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, 2 Οἴδατε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι. 3 Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα, 4 καὶ συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν δόλω κρατήσωσιν καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν· 5 ἔλεγον δέ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ. 6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, 7 προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου βαρυτίμου καὶ κατέχευεν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου. 8 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἠγανάκτησαν λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη; 9 ἐδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο πρᾶθῆναι πολλοῦ καὶ δοθῆναι πτωχοῖς. 10 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ γυναικί; ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν ἠργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ· 11 πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ. ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε· 12 βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν. 13 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς. 14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς 15 εἶπεν, Τί θέλετε μοι δοῦναι κἀγὼ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια. 16 καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐξίτηι εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ. 17 Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἁζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες, Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα; 18 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δεῖνα καὶ εἰπάτε αὐτῷ, Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ὁ καιρὸς μου ἐγγύς ἐστιν πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου. 19 καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἠτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα. 20 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. 21 καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. 22 καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα ἠρξάντο λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς ἕκαστος, Μήτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, κύριε; 23 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ. ἐμοῦ τὴν χεῖρα ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ οὗτός με παραδώσει. 24 ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ, οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι. οὐ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται καλὸν ἢν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος. 25 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν εἶπεν, Μήτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ῥαββί; λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶπας. 26 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν λαβῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον καὶ εὐλογήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ δούς τοῖς μαθηταῖς εἶπεν, Λάβετε φάγετε, τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου. 27 καὶ λαβῶν ποτήριον καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες, 28 τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. 29 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ πῖω ἅπ. ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ. ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. 30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν. 31 Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, γέγραπται γὰρ, Πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσονται τὰ πρόβατα τῆς ποίμνης

Jesus now brought his teaching to an end, and said to his disciples, 'You know that in two days' time it will be Passover. It is when the Son of Man will be handed over to be crucified.'

At that time, the chief priests and leaders of the people had gathered in the palace of the high priest, whose name was Caiaphas. They began to plot how to arrest Jesus by stealth, and put him to death. 'But not on the feast day,' some said, 'or there could be rioting among the people.'

Jesus was in Bethany, at the home of Simon, a man with leprosy. A woman came up to him with a jar of alabaster that held very costly perfume. As he sat there at the table, she began to pour it upon his head. When the disciples saw this, they were indignant. 'Why this waste?' they asked. 'It could have been sold for a huge amount, and the money given to the poor.' Aware of this, Jesus said to them, 'Why upset this woman? What she has done for me is something beautiful. The poor you will have among you always, but you will not always have me. When she poured this perfume upon my body, she did it to prepare me for my burial. Truly I tell you, wherever this gospel is proclaimed throughout the world, what she has done will also be told, in memory of her.'

Then one of the twelve, the man called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests and said, 'How much is it worth for me to hand him over to you?' They agreed a price of thirty silver coins. From that moment, he began to watch for the opportunity to betray him.

On the first day of Unleavened Bread, the disciples came to Jesus and said, 'Where should we make preparations for you to eat the Passover?' He answered, 'Go to this man in the city and tell him, "The Master says, "My appointed time is near. I will celebrate the Passover at your house with my disciples."' The disciples did as Jesus had instructed them, and prepared for the Passover.

When it was evening, Jesus sat down at table with the twelve. While they were eating, he said, 'Truly I tell you, one of you here will betray me.' In great distress, each of them began to ask him, 'Lord, surely it isn't me?' But he answered, 'One of you **NOTE** who has dipped his hand in the bowl with me will betray me. The Son of Man is following the path that the scriptures have foretold. But cursed that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed. It would be better for that man if he had never been born.' Then Judas, the one who would betray him, asked, 'Rabbi, it surely isn't me?' Jesus replied, 'It is you who have asked'.

While they were eating, Jesus took bread, and after blessing it, he broke it and gave to his disciples, saying, 'Take and eat; this is my body.' And taking a cup, he gave thanks and offered it to them, saying, 'Each of you, drink from it. This is my blood, the blood of the covenant, which is shed for many that their sins may be forgiven. I say to you, I shall not drink again from the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink with you from the new vine in my Father's kingdom.'

32 μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με προᾶξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 33 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ οὐδέποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι. 34 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. 35 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κἂν δέη με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὁμοίως καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπαν. 36 Τότε ἔρχεται μετ. αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγόμενον Γεθσημανί, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Καθίσατε αὐτοῦ ἕως ἂν ἀπελθὼν ἐκεῖ προσεύξωμαι. 37 καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδμονεῖν. 38 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περιλυπὸς ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε μετ. ἐμοῦ. 39 καὶ προελθὼν μικρὸν ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν, παρελθάτω ἅπ. ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πληγὴ οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω ἄλλ. ὡς σύ. 40 καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορεῖσαι μετ. ἐμοῦ; 41 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον ἢ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. 42 πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται τοῦτο παρελθεῖν ἐὰν μὴ αὐτὸ πῶ, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. 43 καὶ ἐλθὼν πάλιν εὗρεν αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι. 44 καὶ ἀφείρας αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν πάλιν. 45 τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε. ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. 46 ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με. 47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἰδοὺ Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα ἦλθεν καὶ μετ. αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. 48 ὁ δὲ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον λέγων, Ὃν ἂν φιλήσω αὐτός ἐστιν κρατήσατε αὐτόν. 49 καὶ εὐθέως προσελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπεν, Χαίρε, ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. 50 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐταίρε, ἐφ. ὃ πάρει. τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. 51 καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἀπέσπασεν τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ καὶ πατάξας τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον. 52 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀπόστρεψον τὴν μάχαιράν σου εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς, πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαιραν ἐν μαχαίρῃ ἀπολοῦνται. 53 ἢ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι ἄρτι πλείω δώδεκα λεγιῶνας ἀγγέλων; 54 πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ ὅτι οὕτως δεῖ γενέσθαι; 55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με; καθ. ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐκαθεζόμενη διδασκῶν καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με. 56 τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτόν ἔφυγον. 57 Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι συνήχθησαν. 58 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω

After they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. There Jesus said to them, 'This very night, all of you will stumble in your faith because of me. Is it not written,

I will strike the shepherd down,  
and the sheep of his flock will be scattered?

But after I have risen from the dead, I will go before you into Galilee.' Peter said, 'Even if all should stumble in their faith because of you, I will never.' Jesus said to him, 'Truly I tell you, this very night before the cock crows, you will deny me three times.' Peter said, 'Even if I have to die with you, I will never deny you.' And all the disciples said the same.

Jesus now came with his disciples to a place called Gethsemane, and said to them, 'Sit here while I go away to pray.' But he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee.

And in the anguish and desolation that overcame him now, he said to them, 'My soul is broken with sorrow to the point of death. Stay here and keep watch with me.' He went on a little, and fell on his knees in prayer, 'My Father, if it is possible, let this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will.' And he came back to the disciples and found them sleeping. He said to Peter, 'So did you not then have the strength to keep watch with me a single hour? Keep watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.'

A second time, he went away and prayed, 'My Father, if this cup cannot be taken from me unless I drink it, let your will be done.' He came back and again found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. He left them, and went away once more, and prayed the same prayer a third time. Then he returned to the disciples and said to them, 'Sleep on now and take your rest. See, it is almost time, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. So come, wake up. Let us go. Look, my betrayer is here.'

While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, approached. And with him came a large crowd armed with clubs and swords, who had been sent by the chief priests and elders of the people. Jesus' betrayer had given them a signal, 'The man I kiss,' he said, 'he is the one. Seize him.' Straightway, he went up to Jesus and said, 'Rabbi, I greet you.' And he kissed him fervently. **NOTE** Jesus said to him, 'My friend, do what you have come for.'

Then they all advanced upon Jesus, seized him and held him fast. But one of those with him reached for his sword, and drew it. Striking at the high priest's servant, he cut off his ear. Jesus commanded him, 'Put your sword back in its sheath. For all those who take up the sword will die by the sword. Do you imagine I could not call upon my Father, and that he would not at once send more than twelve legions of angels to my aid? But how then would the scriptures be fulfilled which say that this is the way it must be?'

ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος. 59 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἐξήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὅπως αὐτὸν θανατώσωσιν, 60 καὶ οὐχ εὗρον πολλῶν προσελθόντων ψευδομαρτύρων. ὕστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο 61 εἶπαν, Οὗτος ἔφη, Δύναμαι καταλύσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομῆσαι. 62 καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; 63 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰώπα. καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. 64 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ εἶπας πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ. ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 65 τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέρρηξεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐβλασφήμησεν τί ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; Ἴδε νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασφημίαν· 66 τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπαν, Ἔνοχος θανάτου ἐστίν. 67 Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν, οἱ δὲ ἐράπισαν 68 λέγοντες, Προφήτευσον ἡμῖν, Χριστέ, τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παῖσας σε; 69 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐκάθητο ἔξω ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ· καὶ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη λέγουσα, Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Γαλιλαίου. 70 ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο ἔμπροσθεν πάντων λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. 71 ἐξελθόντα δὲ εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ, Οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου. 72 καὶ πάλιν ἠρνήσατο μετὰ ὄρκου ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 73 μετὰ μικρὸν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ, καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δηλὸν σε ποιεῖ. 74 τότε ἤρξατο καταθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. 75 καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος ὅτι Πρὶν ἀλέκτωρα φωνῆσαι τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με· καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.

Then Jesus addressed the crowd, 'Am I some common thief, that you come with clubs and swords to arrest me? Day after day, I sat teaching in the temple, and you did not lay your hands on me. But all this has happened that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled.' Then the disciples all deserted him and fled.

The men who had arrested Jesus led him away to the house of Caiaphas the high priest, where the scholars of the law and the elders had gathered. But Peter followed him at a distance, as far as the high priest's courtyard. He went inside and sat down among the servants, to be there at the end.

The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin sought to fabricate a charge against Jesus, so that they could put him to death. But though many came forward with false evidence, they could not find one. Finally two men came forward and claimed that Jesus had said, 'I can destroy the temple of God and build it again in three days.' Caiaphas rose and addressed Jesus, 'Have you no answer to what these men accuse you of?' But Jesus was silent. The high priest said to him, 'In the name of the living God, I put you under oath to tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God.' Jesus answered, 'The words are yours. And I tell you, in a little while, you shall see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Almighty, coming upon the clouds of heaven.' Then the high priest tore his clothes and cried, 'This is blasphemy! Why do we need further witnesses? You've now heard him blaspheming. What must your verdict be?' They answered, 'Death. He's guilty.' Some then spat in his face and struck him with their fists. Others beat him, and jeered, 'So give us a prophecy, O Christ. Which of us just hit you?'

All this time, Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard. A servant girl came up to him and said, 'You were with Jesus of Galilee as well.' But he denied it in front of everyone, and said, 'I don't know what you're talking about.' He went out to the gateway, but there another girl saw him and said to those about her, 'This man was with Jesus of Nazareth.' He denied it again and swore, 'I don't know the man.' After a little while, those who had been standing around came up to him and said, 'Surely you're one of them as well. You can tell that from the way you speak.' Then Peter began to curse and swear, 'I don't know the man.'

Immediately, the cock crew. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, 'Before the cock crows, you will deny me three times.' And he went outside, and wept bitterly.

Πρωΐας δὲ γενομένης συμβούλιον ἔλαβον πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὥστε θανατώσαι αὐτόν· 2 καὶ δήσαντες αὐτὸν ἀπήγαγον καὶ παρέδωκαν Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι. 3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ὅτι κατεκρίθη μεταμεληθεὶς ἔστρεψεν τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ πρεσβυτέροις 4 λέγων, Ἥμαρτον παραδοὺς αἷμα ἁθῶν. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ ὄψη. 5 καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια εἰς τὸν ναὸν ἀνεχώρησεν, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγατο. 6 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια εἶπαν, Οὐκ ἔξεστιν βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν, ἐπεὶ τιμὴ αἱματός ἐστιν. 7 συμβούλιον δὲ λαβόντες ἠγόρασαν ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἄγρον τοῦ Κεραμῆως εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις. 8 διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ ἄγρος ἐκεῖνος Ἄγρος Αἵματος ἕως τῆς σήμερον. 9 τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἰερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν τιμὴν τοῦ τετιμημένου ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἰῶν Ἰσραήλ, 10 καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἄγρον τοῦ κεραμῆως, καθὰ συνέταξέν μοι κύριος. 11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐστάθη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη, Σὺ λέγεις. 12 καὶ ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. 13 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκ ἀκούεις πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; 14 καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἓν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα λίαν. 15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον ὃν ἠθέλον. 16 εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπίσημον λεγόμενον [Ἰησοῦν] Βαραββᾶν. 17 συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν, [Ἰησοῦν τὸν] Βαραββᾶν ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; 18 ἦδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν. 19 Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα, Μηδὲν σοὶ καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ, πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν. 20 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραββᾶν τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. 21 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Τὸν Βαραββᾶν. 22 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; λέγουσιν πάντες, Σταυρωθήτω. 23 ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Σταυρωθήτω. 24 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ ἀπεινίπατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου, λέγων, Ἄθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὄψεσθε. 25 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπεν, Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν. 26 τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. 27 Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος παραλαβόντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὄλην τὴν σπειράν. 28 καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν χλαμύδα κοκκίνην περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ, 29 καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ κάλαμον ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες, Χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ

When it had grown light, all the chief priests and elders of the people met, and resolved how to have Jesus put to death. They tied his hands, led him away, and handed him over to Pilate, the governor.

When Judas, his betrayer, saw that Jesus had been condemned, he was filled with remorse. He brought the thirty silver coins back to the chief priests and elders, and said, 'I have sinned. I have betrayed innocent blood.' They replied, 'What's that to us? That's your affair.' Judas flung the coins down in the temple and left. He went away, and hanged himself.

The chief priests picked up the coins and said, 'It is against the law to put this in the temple treasury. It is money paid for blood.' So they agreed to use it to buy the Potter's Field, as a burial place for foreigners. That is why that field is known, to this day, as the Field of Blood. The words of the prophet Jeremiah were then fulfilled, 'They took the thirty silver coins, the price put on him some of the children of Israel, and used them to buy the field of the potter. So the Lord told me.'

Jesus now stood before Pilate. The governor asked him, 'Are you the king of the Jews?' Jesus answered, 'The words are yours.' But when he was accused by the chief priests and the elders, he made no reply. Then Pilate said to him, 'Do you not hear how much evidence they bring against you?' But Jesus did not answer, not even to a single charge. **NOTE** And Pilate was astounded.

Now it was the governor's custom, during the festival, to release to the people one prisoner of their choice. At that time, there was a notorious prisoner called [Jesus] Barabbas. So when the crowd had gathered, Pilate asked them, 'Which of them do you want me to set free for you? [Jesus] Barabbas, or Jesus the one they call Christ?' For he knew that it was out of malice that Jesus had been brought before him. But while he was sitting in judgment, his wife sent word to him, 'Have nothing to do with that innocent man. I have had a dream about him, and have suffered much distress today because of him.' But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowd to ask for Barabbas, and demand the death of Jesus. Again, Pilate said to them, 'Which of the two do you want me to set free for you?' They shouted, 'Barabbas!' Pilate said to them, 'What then shall I do with Jesus, the one they call Christ?' They all cried out, 'Crucify him!' 'But what crime has he committed?', Pilate asked. They screamed back, 'Crucify him!'

When Pilate saw that he was accomplishing nothing, rather that a riot was beginning, he took some water and washed his hands in full view of the crowd. 'I am innocent of this man's blood,' he said. 'You are responsible.' The whole crowd gathered there cried, 'Then his blood be on us and our children.' So Pilate released Barabbas, and after having Jesus flogged, he handed him over to be crucified.

Pilate's soldiers then led Jesus into the governor's palace, and there they gathered the whole company around him. They stripped him of his clothes and

τῶν Ἰουδαίων, 30 καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. 31 καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρώσαι. 32 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυρηναῖον ὀνόματι Σίμων· τοῦτον ἠγγάρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ. 33 Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθᾶ, ὃ ἐστὶν Κρανίου Τόπος λεγόμενος, 34 ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πιεῖν οἶνον μετὰ χολῆς μειγμένον καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ ἠθέλησεν πιεῖν. 35 σταυρώσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦβάλλοντες κλῆρον, 36 καὶ καθήμενοι ἐτήρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. 37 καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην· Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 38 Τότε σταυροῦνται σὺν αὐτῷ δύο λησταί, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων. 39 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν κινούντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν 40 καὶ λέγοντες, Ὁ καταλίῳν τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτὸν, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, [καὶ] κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. 41 ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον, 42 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστὶν, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ καὶ πιστεύσομεν ἐπ. αὐτόν. 43 πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, ὁσάσθω νῦν εἰ θέλει αὐτόν· εἶπεν γὰρ ὅτι Θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός. 44 τὸ δ. αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησταὶ οἱ συσταυρωθέντες σὺν αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν. 45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἕκτης ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης. 46 περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων, Ἥλι ἡλι λεμα σαβαχθανι; τοῦτ. ἔστιν, Θεέ μου θεέ μου, ἵνατί με ἐγκατέλιπες; 47 τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ οὗτος. 48 καὶ εὐθέως δραμῶν εἰς ἕξ αὐτῶν καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον πλήσας τε ὄξους καὶ περιθεις καλάμῳ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. 49 οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον, Ἄφες ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἥλιος σῶσον αὐτόν. 50 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἀφῆκεν τὸ πνεῦμα. 51 Καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη ἀπ. ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω εἰς δύο, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι ἐσχίσθησαν, 52 καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεώχθησαν καὶ πολλὰ σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων ἠγέρθησαν, 53 καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς. 54 Ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ. αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμὸν καὶ τὰ γινόμενα ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα, λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος. 55 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· 56 ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσήφ μήτηρ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου. 57 Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος πλούσιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, τοῦνομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθητεύθη τῷ Ἰησοῦ· 58 οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ἠτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι. 59 καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσήφ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ ἐν σινδόνι καθαρᾷ, 60 καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνημείῳ ὃ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ, καὶ προσκυλίσας λίθον μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπῆλθεν. 61 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ τάφου. 62 Τῆ δὲ ἑπαύριον, ἥτις ἐστὶν μετὰ τὴν παρασκευήν,

put a scarlet cloak about him. Twisting together a crown of thorns, they set it on his head, and stuck a piece of cane in his right hand. Then they fell on their knees before him and jeered, ‘Hail, king of the Jews!’ They spat at him, and taking the cane back, beat him about the head. When they had finished their mockery, they took off the cloak and put his own clothes back on him. Then they led him away to be crucified.

As they were leaving the city, they came upon a man from Cyrene whose name was Simon, and forced him to carry Jesus’ cross. They came to a place called Golgotha, which means The Place of the Skull; and there they gave him a drink of wine mixed with gall. But when he tasted it, he would not drink. After they had finished crucifying him, they divided up his clothes by casting lots, and sat down to keep guard over him. Above his head was set an inscription with the charge against him, ‘This is Jesus, the king of the Jews.’ At the same time, two thieves were also crucified with him, one on his right and one on his left.

Those who passed by shook their heads and hurled insults at him. ‘Weren’t you going to destroy the temple,’ they jeered, ‘and build it again in three days?’ The chief priests, together with the elders and scholars of the law, mocked him also, and said, ‘He saved others. But he cannot save himself. Isn’t he the king of Israel? Then let him come down now from the cross, and we’ll believe in him. He put his trust in God, and said “I am the Son of God.” If God wants him, let him save him now.’ In the same way, even the thieves crucified with Jesus reviled him.

At noon, darkness came over all the land for three hours. It was then that Jesus cried out in a loud voice, ‘Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani’, which means, ‘My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?’ Some of those standing there heard his cry, and said, ‘This man is calling to Elijah.’ At once, one of them ran and found a sponge. Soaking it in bitter wine, he fastened it on the end of a stick and held it up for him to drink. But the others said, ‘Leave him alone. Let’s see if Elijah comes to save him.’

But Jesus again cried out aloud, and gave up his life.

At that moment, the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. The earth shook and the rocks split apart. The tombs broke open and the bodies of many saints who had been sleeping were raised to life. They came out from the tombs and, after Jesus’ resurrection, went into the holy city, where they were seen by many. And when the centurion and those standing guard over Jesus saw the earthquake and all the things that happened, they were stunned with fear, and cried out, ‘Truly this man was the Son of God!’

Watching from a distance were many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee and had tended to his needs. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. When it was evening, a rich man from Arimathea called Joseph, who had himself become a follower of Jesus, came to Pilate and asked for Jesus’ body. Pilate



συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον 63 λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν ἔτι ζῶν, Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. 64 κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας, μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν καὶ εἴπωσιν τῷ λαῷ, Ἥγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χειρῶν τῆς πρώτης. 65 ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἔχετε κουστωδίαν ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς οἴδατε. 66 οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἠσφαλίσαντο τὸν τάφον σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

ordered that it should be given up to him. Joseph took the body, wrapped it in clean linen, and laid it in his own new tomb that he had cut out of the rock. He rolled a great stone against the entrance and went away. And Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were seated there, facing the tomb.

The next day, which was after the day of Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled before Pilate, and said, ‘Your excellency, we remember, while that imposter was still alive, that he said, “After three days, I will rise from the dead.” So would you order the tomb to be made secure until the third day, in case his disciples come and steal him away, and then tell the people he has been raised from the dead. This last deception would be worse than the first.’ ‘Find a guard,’ Pilate answered. ‘Go and make it as secure as you think necessary.’ So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and setting a guard around it.

## Mt 28

Ὅψὲ δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθεν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον. 2 καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γὰρ κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ καὶ προσελθὼν ἀπεκύλισεν τὸν λίθον καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. 3 ἦν δὲ ἡ εἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπὴ καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν ὡς χιῶν. 4 ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσεισθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες καὶ ἐγενήθησαν ὡς νεκροί. 5 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν ταῖς γυναῖξιν, Μὴ φοβείσθε ὑμεῖς, οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε· 6 οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἠγέρθη γὰρ καθὼς εἶπεν· δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο. 7 καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἰδοὺ προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε· ἰδοὺ εἶπον ὑμῖν. 8 καὶ ἀπελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. 9 καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἰησοῦς ὑπήντησεν αὐταῖς λέγων, Χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. 10 τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβείσθε· ὑπάγετε ἀπαγγεῖλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀκεῖ με ὄψονται. 11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἰδοὺ τινες τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ γενόμενα. 12 καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων συμβούλιόν τε λαβόντες ἀργύρια ἰκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις 13 λέγοντες, Εἶπατε ὅτι Οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων. 14 καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτὸν καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμους ποιήσομεν. 15 οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν. Καὶ διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον [ἡμέρας]. 16 Οἱ δὲ ἕνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 17 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν προσεκύνησαν, οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. 18 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. 19 πορευθέντες οὖν μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος, 20 διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος.

## Matthew xxviii

After the Sabbath, as the first day of the week was dawning, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to visit the tomb. All at once, there was a violent earthquake. An angel of the Lord came down from heaven and, going to the tomb, rolled back the stone and sat upon it. His appearance was like lightning, and his clothes were as white as snow. The guards shook in terror at him, and became like dead men.

The angel said to the women, 'Do not be afraid. I know that you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. He is not here. He has risen, as he said he would. Come and see the place where he was lying. Then quickly make your way to his disciples and tell them, "He has risen from the dead, and is going on ahead of you to Galilee. You will see him there." This is the message that I have for you.'

The women hurried away from the tomb, afraid yet filled with joy, and ran to tell the disciples. Then suddenly, it was Jesus who came to meet them. He spoke and said, 'Welcome.' They came to him, and clasped his feet, and worshipped him. He said to them, 'Do not be afraid. Go and tell my brothers to set out for Galilee. They will see me there.'

As the women went on their way, some of the guards came into the city and reported all that had happened to the chief priests. The priests met with the elders and devised a plan. They gave the soldiers a large sum of money, and told them to say, 'His disciples came in the night and stole his body while we were asleep.' They added, 'If Pilate should come to hear of this, we'll reassure him and keep you clear of trouble.' The soldiers took the money and did as they had been instructed. And this story has been spread among the Jews to this very day.

The eleven disciples made their way to Galilee, and to the mountain where Jesus had told them to go. When they saw him, they knelt down in worship, though some of them were still in doubt. Jesus came to them and said, 'All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. So go and make all nations followers of me. Baptise them in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Teach them to keep all the commandments that I have given you. I will be with you always, even to the end of time.'

## NOTES

The following notes, identified by chapter and verse number, explore particular cruxes in translating Matthew. Click on [RETURN](#) to be taken back to the translation.

### 6.27 ‘Can anyone by worrying add a single hour to life?’

This phrase may also refer to bodily size and be rendered ‘add a single cubit to one’s stature’. Yet in terms of the human body, a cubit is rather a large measurement (the distance from the elbow to the tip of the middle finger), and the irony of the context would seem to require a tiny amount. ‘Add a cubit to your span of life’ seems a curious mixture, unnecessarily confusing the physical with the temporal. For these reasons, the phrase is translated here as ‘add a single hour to life’. [RETURN](#)

### 7.24-7 ‘So everyone who hears my words...in a huge and mighty fall

Although Jesus’ words begin in the present tense, the Greek then casts the details of the parable in a past tense (‘someone who *was* prudent and who *built* their house on rock. The rain *poured* down, the rivers *flooded*...’ and so on). Recast in a present tense, however, as here, the account gains in dramatic immediacy and actuality. [RETURN](#)

### 8.27 ‘The men with him were amazed’

Matthew simply writes ‘the men’ (οἱ δε ἄνθρωποι), and it is not clear whether the phrase refers to the disciples, to the crew, or even to men in general. However, the disciples’ fearfulness and lack of faith is certainly being emphasised; and it may be that Matthew is referring to them (perhaps a little dismissively?) as ‘the men’ in order to highlight their human weakness in the face of Jesus’ power. [RETURN](#)

### 9.10 ‘in Matthew’s house’

The Greek does not make it clear in whose house the following episode takes place. In the comparable passage in Mark that Matthew used as a source, the episode occurs in the house of Levi, son of Alphaeus, immediately after his call. Since scholars have identified Levi with Matthew, it seems permissible to assume that the setting is Matthew’s house. [RETURN](#)

### 10.4 ‘Simon the Cananean’

In the list of the twelve apostles in Luke, Simon is called ‘the zealot’. The word *Cananean* is from Aramaic, meaning ‘an enthusiast or zealous person’. The term may indicate Simon’s political leanings or an aspect of his character; but it is not certain whether, at the time of his appointment as one of the Twelve, it could refer to the later nationalist, anti-Roman party that emerged. [RETURN](#)

### 11.12 ‘Ever since the time that John the Baptist came, people have been seeking to force their way into the kingdom of heaven, in their passion to seize it’

This difficult passage has given rise to several interpretations. It could be seen to refer to the violent opposition which the kingdom of God, as preached by Jesus and his followers, has historically encountered. Alternatively, it could be construed as referring to the mass movement, started by John and continued by Jesus, in which people are galvanised in their efforts to enter the kingdom through repentance. The rendering here seeks to convey both the force and the ambiguity of the original Greek. [RETURN](#)

### 12.30 ‘Whoever does not gather up my flock with me scatters it abroad’

Although the Greek verbs for ‘gather’ (συνάγων) and ‘scatter’ (σκορπίζει) are used here intransitively, without any direct object, some expansion of the sense seems to be justified. Yet whereas ‘to gather’ may refer equally to a harvest or a flock of sheep, it is more difficult to relate the verb ‘to scatter’ to a harvest. It seems to belong more naturally to the scattering of sheep, such as could be attributed to the activity of wolves (i.e. Jesus’ enemies). For this reason, the two verbs are here aligned with the noun ‘flock’. [RETURN](#)

### 12.42 ‘The Queen of Sheba will also be raised’

The Greek literally reads ‘the Queen of the South’, but there is no doubt among scholars that she is to be identified with the Queen of Sheba, who visited Solomon – as related in the first book of Kings in the Old Testament. [RETURN](#)

**13.8 ‘...where it gave crop thirty and sixty and a hundred times more’**

Matthew in fact reverses Mark’s order in his account of the harvest from seed that fell on good soil, and actually writes ‘a hundred...sixty...thirty times more’, to rather bathetic effect. It seems more natural and arresting English to return to Mark’s order, beginning with the lower and ending with the higher amount. All the quantities are, in fact, huge exaggerations of what was possible in a real harvest. [RETURN](#)

**13.33 ‘...a speck of yeast, which a woman took and mixed into three huge sackfuls of flour’**

The Greek literally reads ζύμη (simply, ‘leaven’ or ‘yeast’), which had been mixed with σάτα τρία (three measures) of flour. Such a bald translation, though, scarcely conveys the force of the contrast intended. The amount of flour referred to in ‘three measures’ is very large, some 35 litres. By inference, the amount of yeast used is very small. Some licence in the English seems permissible, then, to convey the astonishing process of leavening that is achieved by a tiny quantity of yeast. The Greek verb translated here as ‘mixed’ (ενέκρουσεν) contains also the idea of hiding or concealing. [RETURN](#)

**16.19 ‘whatever you forbid on earth...will be allowed in heaven’**

The basic contrast in the Greek is between ‘binding’ and ‘loosing’, and the same antithesis is found at ch. 18.18, where all the disciples, not only Peter, are addressed in virtually identical language. A number of scholars think the contrast may refer to the banishing from, and readmitting into, the Christian community, with Peter and the other disciples having the authority to make decisions about what is permitted or prohibited within the community. Such decisions will be ratified in heaven at the last judgment. [RETURN](#)

**16.28 ‘there are some standing here who...will see the Son of Man coming with his kingdom, before they die’**

The Greek idiom reads ‘will not taste of death until they see...’ But it seems more natural in English to phrase the matter the other way round, and to place ‘before they die’ at the end of the sentence. This gives greater emphasis to the sense of urgency in Jesus’ words about the imminent coming of the kingdom. [RETURN](#)

**18.22 ‘but as many as seventy times seven’**

The Greek may also mean ‘seventy seven times’, and some scholars prefer this rendering since it echoes the Septuagint text of *Genesis* 4.24. The number is clearly intended to be huge, to the point of being unlimited. It is debatable

whether seventy seven times (which almost sounds a calculable number) would be adequate to express this limitlessness, hence the choice here of ‘seventy times seven’. [RETURN](#)

**19.28 ‘and rule the twelve tribes of Israel’**

The verb translated here as ‘rule’ (κρίνοντες) has the main meaning of ‘judge’, ‘criticise’, and even ‘condemn’. There is, however, some uncertainty about the function of the disciples in the future world: whether it is to sit in judgment on the twelve tribes of the Old Israel, or to have a role as rulers over the New Israel, the Church. [RETURN](#)

**23.2 ‘the seat of Moses’**

This expression is not figurative, but refers to an actual seat in the synagogue from which a sermon could be delivered. A number of such seats of Moses have been discovered by archaeologists. [RETURN](#)

**23.34 ‘interpreters of scripture’**

This title (γρομματεῖς) is the same as the one that has elsewhere been translated ‘scholars of the law’. Here, though, Matthew may be referring to a special class of Christian scribes in the early church, whose function was to expound scripture to the new communities. Hence, the slightly different rendering of the word. [RETURN](#)

**26.23 ‘One of you who has dipped his hand...’**

There seems to be a tension in Matthew’s Greek at this point between having Jesus make a general statement about his betrayer (as in Mark and Luke), and being more explicit about his identity (which becomes obvious later). [RETURN](#)

**26.49 ‘And he kissed him fervently’**

The verb translated ‘kiss’ but with an adverb at this point (κατεφιλήσεν) is a compound form of the verb ‘to kiss’ (φιλήσω), used in the preceding verse. It is not impossible that this change is intentional (it occurs also in Mark), to indicate the clear marking out of Jesus by his betrayer, in order to avoid any confusion in the dim light of the garden. [RETURN](#)

**27.14 ‘But Jesus did not answer, not even to a single charge’**

This sentence has provoked differing interpretations, depending on the meaning attributed to ῥημα. The term normally means ‘word’, but can also be translated as ‘charge’. For some commentators, the Greek is best rendered

as 'But Jesus did not answer, not a single word'. But for others, a closer rendering is 'But Jesus did not answer, not even to a single charge'. The notion of Jesus not offering a reply to any one of the charges against him (even though they are not listed) is favoured in most translations, and is followed here. [RETURN](#)

## FURTHER READING AND LINKS

### TEXTS

#### Greek

For readers who are interested in exploring Matthew's original Greek text, the best editions are the Nestlé-Aland *Novum Testamentum Graece*, 27th. edition, 8th. impression, 2001; and the United Bible Societies' *Greek New Testament*, 4th. edition, 1993.

A major resource for elucidating questions raised by Matthew's language is *A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and other Early Christian Literature*, rev. and ed. Frederick William Danker, 3rd. ed., University of Chicago Press, 2000.

#### Greek-English

Two interlinear editions which place Matthew's Greek against an absolutely literal rendering of each word into English are Alfred Marshall, *The NIV Interlinear Greek-English New Testament*, Regency Reference Library, 1976; and Robert K. Brown and Philip W. Comfort, *The New Greek-English Interlinear New Testament*, Tyndale House Publishers, 1990.

#### English

The principal translations consulted in the preparation of this version are:  
*King James Authorised Version*, 1611; *Revised Standard Version*, 1946-52; E.V. Rieu, *The Four Gospels*, 1952; J.B. Phillips, *The New Testament*, 1958; *New English Bible*, 1961-70; *Jerusalem Bible*, 1966, rev. 1985; Richmond Lattimore, *The Four Gospels and the Revelation*, 1982; *Revised English Bible*, 1989.

A valuable resource that places eight English translations beside each other on *verso* and *recto* pages (King James Version, New American Standard Bible, New Century Version, Contemporary English Version, New International Version, New Living Translation, New King James Version, The Message) is John R. Kohlenberger III, *The Contemporary Parallel New Testament*, Oxford University Press, 1997.

## CRITICISM AND COMMENTARY

### general biblical translation issues

Almost all versions of the New Testament offer some commentary upon the aims of their translations and the difficulties confronted, often in prefaces or introductions. For two general surveys of issues, see Stanley Porter and Richard Hess (eds.), *Translating the Bible, Problems and Prospects*, Sheffield Academic Press, 1999; and Timothy Wilt (ed.), *Bible Translation*, St Jerome Publishing, 2002.

For three recent studies that place English Bible translations within a historical context, see Benson Bobrick, *The Making of the English Bible*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2001; David Daniell, *The Bible in English: its History and Influence*, Yale University Press, 2003; and Adam Nicolson, *Power and Glory: Jacobean England and the Making of the King James Bible*, HarperCollins, 2003.

### specifically concerned with St. Matthew's Gospel

Two important commentaries on Matthew's Gospel, which include significant analyses of his style and language, are M.D. Goulder, *Midrash and Lection in Matthew*, SPCK, 1974, rept. Wipf and Stock, 2004 [esp. chs. 4-6 and 23]; and Henry Wansbrough, 'Introduction to Matthew' [esp. ch. 2], an on-line booklet at <http://users.ox.ac.uk/~sben0056/Matthew.pdf>.

## INTERNET LINKS

The amount of material on the internet relevant to a translation of Matthew is vast. Simply clicking on the phrase 'The Gospel of St. Matthew' in Google, for instance, currently [2006] yields over 34,000 hits, and a similar number for 'St. Matthew's Gospel'. Among the sites that have proved particularly helpful are:

Janice Anderson *Matthean Studies* (<http://www.class.uidaho.edu/jcanders/Matthew>), a site devoted to the academic study of Matthew, with links to book, articles, and other material.

Mark Goodacre *NT Gateway* (<http://www.ntgateway.com/Matthew/>), one of the richest and most comprehensive of New Testament sites, covering many aspects of New Testament study, as well as providing links to further sites.

Calvin D. Linton *The NIV: the Making of a Contemporary Translation*, ch.1 (<http://www.ibs.org/niv/>), a telling account of translation issues encountered in the drafting of the New International Version.

Andrew Moore *English Versions of the Bible* (<http://www.eriding.net/amoore/bible/englishbible.htm>), a valuable and lucid account of the history of the English Bible, together with exploration of translation issues, and comparisons between different versions.

Jenee Woodard *The Text this Week* (<http://www.textweek.com/mkjnacts/matthew.htm>), a comprehensive and well-organised list of resources for St. Matthew's Gospel, including books, articles and reviews.